13 Angling.—HOFLAND (T. C.) British Angler's Manual, with the principal Rivers, Lakes, and Trout Streams, instructions in fly-fishing, trolling, etc., 8vo, FIRST EDITION *with best impressions of the 14 steel engravings of views, etc., by W. R. Smith, and the many woodcut illustrations, full green morocco, large emblematical ornament in gold in centre of sides, and angling ornaments at corners and on back, gilt inside borders and edges,* **25/-** 1839

A beautiful copy of what BELL'S LIFE termed "the most comprehensive work on angling that has yet appeared in this country."

——— Hofland (T. C.) The British Angler's Manual, or The Art of Angling in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland, with some Account of the Principal Rivers, Lakes, and Trout Streams in the United Kingdom, with Instructions in Fly-Fishing, Trolling, etc., etc.; *Large Paper Copy, with India Paper Proofs of the* 14 *beautiful steel plates of Fishing Scenes, etc.* (*including* 4 *plates of flies*), *and* 39 *woodcuts after Harvey, Sambourne, etc., etc.*, 8vo, *original cloth gilt, uncut, Lond.*, 1839 £1 18s

NATIONAL SPORTING LIBRARY & MUSEUM

ACQUIRED 1999

THE GIFT OF

John H. & Martha Daniels

206

Geo. H. Powell.
c. Nov. 1905.

{Hopland. P. C. 1777 - 1842

Oh.

MOY ON

4 75

14 steel pl.
39 wdcuts

Painted by T. C. Hofland. *Engraved by W. R. Smith.*

DOVE DALE.

DERBYSHIRE.

THE

BRITISH ANGLER'S MANUAL,

OR,

The Art of Angling

IN

ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, WALES, AND IRELAND:

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF

The Principal Rivers, Lakes, and Trout Streams,

IN THE UNITED KINGDOM:

WITH INSTRUCTIONS IN FLY-FISHING, TROLLING, AND ANGLING AT THE BOTTOM, AND MORE PARTICULARLY FOR THE TROUT.

By T. C. HOFLAND, Esq.

EMBELLISHED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS ON STEEL AND WOOD,

FROM ORIGINAL PICTURES AND DRAWINGS BY THE AUTHOR.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY WHITEHEAD AND COMPY. 76, FLEET STREET;

AND R. ACKERMANN, 191, REGENT STREET.

MDCCCXXXIX.

WHITEHEAD AND COMP.Y PRINTERS,
76, FLEET STREET, LONDON.

TO

SIR FRANCIS CHANTREY, R.A., F.R.S., D.C.L.

&c. &c. &c.

THE FOLLOWING PAGES ARE,

(BY PERMISSION),

MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS OBLIGED AND

DEVOTED BROTHER OF THE ANGLE,

T. C. HOFLAND.

THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

In submitting to the public a new Treatise on the Art of Angling, when so many have been ably written on the subject, I feel called upon to offer my reasons for adding to the number. The best apology I can give is an ardent love for the art, and a desire to communicate to my brothers of the angle the result of more than thirty years' practice in the principal rivers, lakes, and trout-streams, of Great Britain.

A landscape painter, to become intimate with the varieties of Nature, must travel much, for the purpose of storing his mind and sketch-book with images of all that is sublime, beautiful, or picturesque, in landscape. Strongly impressed with this conviction, I have been led, from a desire of improvement in my profession, to visit, from time to time, the finest scenery in the United Kingdom; and, during my summer excursions, the fly-rod has generally accompanied the sketching-stool, so that I have been alike "armed for either field." Under these circumstances, I became acquainted with our principal rivers, lakes, and trout-streams, and have tried my skill in most of them, at all times and seasons, but principally in the

art of angling for trout. The kind of knowledge thus gained will, I trust, in connexion with my professional observations, render me a useful guide alike to the amateur painter and the lover of angling.

My general residence on the banks of the Thames has given me many opportunities of observing and comparing the various modes of angling practised in that noble river; and all the remarks on Thames fishing are the results of experience; as I have visited every favourite resort of the angler, from London to Reading.

In my account of the different fishing-stations, I have endeavoured to lead the tourist to the most beautiful scenery on the banks of the streams described, to the best points for angling, and to the most comfortable inns for entertainment. In this part of the work, I flatter myself, much original information will be found, as I am not acquainted with any author who has conducted the angler to the numerous trout-streams in the northern counties, or to the grand and romantic lake scenery of Westmoreland, Cumberland, and the Highlands of Scotland. The excellent Walton, and his instructive and entertaining pupil, Cotton, have, indeed, made us intimately acquainted with the delightful Dove; and other writers have described the Thames, the Lea, and various waters in the vicinity of London, where the angler may exercise his art; but a guide to the TOURIST was still wanting, and, I trust, the opportunities given to me as an artist,

of visiting most parts of Great Britain, combined with many years' practical experience, have enabled me *to become that guide.*

The embellishments of the work consist of views, selected from stations where the sport to be found on the river, or lake, may give to the angler an additional interest in the scene; with accurate delineations of the various kinds of fish, a numerous list of artificial flies, and of the baits and materials used in angling.

The art of fly-fishing is treated in a manner entirely new, so that the Tyro may speedily acquire a knowledge of the most killing flies and their seasons, and may either make them, himself, or have them made to pattern; as every fly recommended in the list is engraved, named, and numbered; a mode not generally adopted by writers on the subject, and the neglect of which has been a serious inconvenience to the inexperienced angler.

In the instructions on the art of trolling I am indebted to some of my brothers of the angle (who have made it their particular and almost exclusive practice), for much valuable information, which I have combined with my own practical knowledge, and have described the rivers, lakes, and ponds, where jack and pike most abound.

I have now a pleasant duty to perform; that of returning my grateful thanks to those kind friends who assisted me in the progress of my work.

To Sir Francis Chantrey I am indebted for a

sketch, drawn by himself, from which the wood-cut of a sluice on the river Test is taken; to William Linton, Esq., for the loan of the picture of Whitewell, from which the steel plate is engraved; to George Hilditch, Esq., for the picture from which the wood-cut of the carp and tench is engraved; to Captain Richardson, for his method of making artificial flies, recommended in the seventeenth chapter, and to Lister Parker, Esq., for an account of Whitewell, a favourite resort of north country anglers.

Having thus briefly submitted my plans and pretensions to the reader, I have, in conclusion, to solicit his candour, and to deprecate the severity of criticism, as an artist whose indispensable studies occupy the chief part of his life, may plead for some indulgence as to deficiency in elegance of style, and accuracy of composition. It will make me most happy, and suffice to reward my labour, if, in leading the reader to those scenes which I have frequented with such pure delight, I can impart a portion of the pleasure I have myself experienced, and thus add to the improvement or amusement of the BRITISH ANGLER.

T. C. HOFLAND.

BRADMORE HOUSE, HAMMERSMITH,
May 1, 1839.

INTRODUCTION.

Sacred and profane history alike prove the antiquity of angling; the book of Job and the prophet Amos speak of fish-hooks, as well-known implements in the hands of ancient anglers—and Plutarch gives us a scene between the queen of Egypt and her infatuated lover, which proves that Marc Antony, whatever might have been his personal accomplishments, was a very indifferent brother of the angle. Nor was this employment then held to be cruel (and thence unjustifiable), for He who "went about doing good," chose the greater number of his apostles from amongst fishermen, and, on one occasion, said expressly to a disciple, "Go thou to the sea and cast an hook, and take the first fish that cometh," which may surely be considered a sufficient answer to those whose extreme, and somewhat morbid sensibility, may have been awakened by the poetic vituperations of Lord Byron, or the exaggerated descriptions of the clever Horace Smith.

Past times and present, equally prove that learned and good men—those pre-eminently distinguished for amenity of temper and piety of life—have been lovers of the art of angling. The amiable and excellent Izaak Walton thus speaks of those he deemed most remarkable:—"I might here enlarge, by telling you that commendation our learned Perkins bestows on angling, and how dear a lover and great a practiser of it our

learned Dr. Whittaker was, as, indeed, many others of great learning have been. But I will content myself with two men, who lived near to our own time, whom I also take to have been ornaments to the art of angling.

"The first is Dr. Nowel, sometime Dean of the cathedral church of St. Paul's, London, 1550, where his monument stands yet undefaced. A man that, after the reformation of Elizabeth (not that of Henry the Eighth), was so noted for his meek spirit, deep learning, prudence, and piety, that the then parliament and convocation, both chose, enjoined, and trusted him to be the man to make a catechism for public use; such a one as should stand for a rule of faith and manners to their posterity; and the good old man, knowing that God leads us not to Heaven by many, nor by hard questions, like an honest angler, made that good, plain, and unperplexed catechism, which is printed with our good old service book. I say, this good man was a dear lover, and constant practiser of angling, as any age can produce; and his custom was, to spend, besides his fixed hours for prayer, those hours which, by command of the church, were enjoined the clergy and voluntarily dedicated to devotion by many primitive christians: I say, besides those hours, this good man was observed to spend a tenth part of his time in angling; and also (for I have conversed with those who have conversed with him) to bestow a tenth part of his revenue, and, usually, all his fish, amongst the poor that inhabited near to those rivers in which it was caught, saying, often, that 'Charity gave life to religion.'

"My next, and last example shall be, that undervaluer of money, the late Provost of Eton College, Sir Henry Wotton, a man with whom I have often fished and conversed; a man whose foreign employments in the service of this nation, and whose experience, learning, wit, and cheerfulness, made his company to be esteemed one of the delights of mankind: this man, whose very approbation of angling were sufficient to convince any modest censurer of it; this man was also a most dear lover and a frequent practiser of the art of angling, of which he would say, 'Twas an employment for his idle time, which was then not idly spent,' for angling was, after tedious study, 'a rest to his mind, a cheerer of his spirits, a diverter of sadness, a calmer of unquiet thoughts, a moderator of passions, a procurer of contentedness,' and 'that it begat habits of peace and patience, in those that professed and practised it.'"

Thus wrote the venerable Walton, and in our own day we may instance Sir Humphrey Davy, who, notwithstanding the importance and variety of his scientific investigations, was also the author of "Salmonia;" Archdeacon Paley, who, in reply to an inquiry after the progress of one of those immortal works, now so universally estimated, said, "it would be continued so soon as the fishing season was over;" Sir F. Chantrey, Sir Anthony Carlisle, Professor Wilson, and the late Sir John Soane, and many others; for, indeed, the catalogue is far too long for insertion of all the distinguished men of our times who pursue the gentle art.

The studious man, of whatever profession, although

perfectly conscious of the necessity of air and exercise, to the preservation of health, has seldom sufficient resolution to tear himself from his accustomed pursuits, without some powerful stimulus to action, and, therefore, any pleasurable recreation that may induce exercise, and lead the sedentary to the enjoyment of a pure air, breathing over woods, meadows, and waters, cannot fail to be beneficial. I am not acquainted with any amusement in which this advantage can be enjoyed without considerable alloy, except the diversion of angling. The hunter enjoys all the benefits of air and exercise it is true, and the elasticity of his spirits gives a charm to the sound of the horn, and the cry of the hounds; but in the ardour of pursuit, he is impelled forward over hedge and ditch, to the imminent peril of his life; and, after having triumphed over the wily fox, or timid hare, he frequently returns from the chase so exhausted with fatigue that he is tempted to recruit his spirits by intemperance at the table. This mode of recreation is, evidently, unfit for the studious, and can only be adopted by men of robust frame, who have passed much of their early life in field sports, or athletic exercises, calculated to produce extraordinary hardihood of constitution: the same objections will apply to shooting, though certainly not in an equal degree.

Few poets and painters have been fox-hunters, but many have been anglers; the witty, companionable, and gentle Gay, and the imaginative, and philosophic Thomson, have often tried their art, to "tempt the tenant of the brook;" and in our own day (as already

noticed), the unequalled sculptor, the distinguished architect, and many of the "Sons of Song," delight in that quiet, yet interesting sport, which calls for vigilance and observation, and procures exercise and excitement, without necessarily inducing fatigue beyond the demands of health and safety.

Poets and painters may, indeed, more especially enjoy many delightful hours of recreation in pursuit of the finny tribes, and, at the same time, gather materials for their future studies. The angler rises with the sun, and, therefore, has frequent opportunities of beholding the various beautiful phenomena which attend the advent of that glorious orb; he hastens with buoyant spirits to his favourite stream, wending his way through flowery meadows, or to some lone mountain glen, where the congregated waters of the hills find a devious passage through rocks and woods, to the calm bosom of the expansive lake. All the varieties of light and shade, of form and colour, are presented to his view, amidst a succession of sublime, pastoral, or romantic scenery, and the botanist, mineralogist, and entomologist, may find ample room for observation on the borders of a mountain stream.

The amusing study of entomology is necessary to a skilful fly-fisher, who ought to be acquainted with all the various insects and flies applicable to his art, and be able to produce a close imitation of them. The following lines, by Gay, give a lively picture of this part of the angler's labours.

"He shakes the boughs that on the margin grow,
Which o'er the stream a waving forest throw,
When, if an insect fall (his certain guide),
He gently takes him from the whirling tide
Examines well his form with curious eyes,
His gaudy vest, his wings, his horns, and size;
Then round the hook the chosen fur he winds,
And on the back a speckled feather binds;
So just the colours shine through every part,
That nature seems to live again in art."

Thomson has also given a captivating interest to the insect tribes, and I believe there are few lovers of nature who will not find amusement and instruction in contemplating these minute, but most wonderful productions of the Creator.

Walton has very justly styled angling "The contemplative man's recreation," for the practice of it is, indeed, eminently calculated to still the stormy passions of the breast, and lead to the calm and tranquil pleasures arising from frequent meditation on the beauties of nature. This delightful old author has so skilfully defended his favourite art against the sneers of ignorance and prejudice, that it would be presumptuous in me to enlarge on the subject; and I shall, therefore, be content to observe, that I believe the art of angling to be an innocent, entertaining, and a healthful pursuit, and calculated to be equally useful and amusing to men of studious habits and sedentary occupations.

LIST OF ENGRAVINGS.

STEEL PLATES.

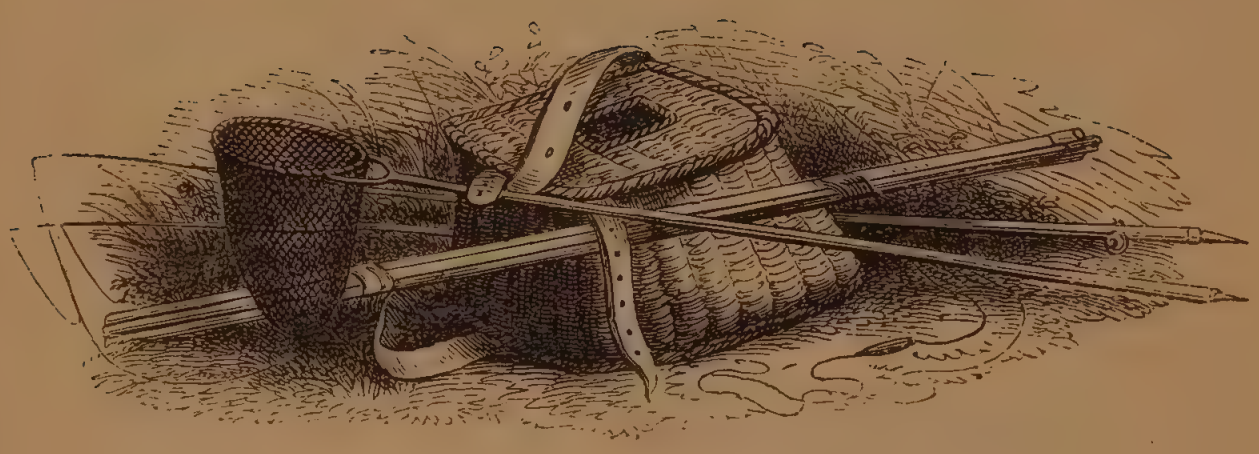
	Painted by	*Engraved by*	*To face*
Dove Dale, Derbyshire	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	...Title
Loch Awe, Highlands of Scotland	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	...p. 34
Hampton, Middlesex	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 176
Richmond Bridge, from the Towing Path	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 239
Horse and Groom, Lea Bridge	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 255
Ulswater, taken from Halsteads, the Seat of John Marshall, Esq.	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 272
Bolton Abbey, Yorkshire	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 299
Whitewell, Yorkshire	W. Linton	W. R. Smith	... 303
Snowden, from the Inn at Capel Curig, North Wales	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 359
The Dargle, County of Wicklow	T. C Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 396
Artificial Flies: Nos. 1 to 11 inclusive	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 207
Ditto Nos. 12 to 22 inclusive	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 213
Ditto Nos. 23 to 28 inclusive	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 219
Ditto Nos. 29 to 39 inclusive	T. C. Hofland	W. R. Smith	... 223

WOOD-CUTS.

		Engraved by	*Page*
Head-piece to Chapter I.	Drawn by W. Harvey	Landells	1
Fishing Materials	Drawn by W. Harvey	Landells	4
Tail-piece: a Wynch	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	8
Head-piece to Chapter II.	Drawn by W. Harvey	Landells	9
Tail-piece: the May Fly	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	23
The Salmon	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	24
Head-piece: Ross Castle	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	42
Tail-piece: a Fly for the Tweed	Drawn by J. Sambourne	Landells	49
The Brandling	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	52
Tail-piece: Salmon-trout Fly	Drawn by J. Sambourne	Landells	53
The Trout: back ground, part of Brougham Castle	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	54
Minnow Tackle	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	71
Minnow and Bleak Tackle	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	72
A Water Sluice on the River Coln	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	95

WOOD-CUTS (*continued*).

		Engraved by	*Page*
Head-piece: a Paper Mill on the River Wandle	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	98
Tail-piece: Farningham, Kent	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	100
The Northern Charr	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Landells	104
The Grayling: back ground, Haddon Hall	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Landells	107
The Pike	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	112
The Perch	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	130
The Barbel	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	135
Carp and Tench	Painted by G. Hilditch	Thompson	141
Chub	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	153
Bream	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	158
The Roach	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	161
The Dace	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Landells	167
The Bleak	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Wright & Folkard	171
The Gudgeon	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Wright & Folkard	173
The Eel	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	177
The Pope	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	187
The Minnow	Painted by T. C. Hofland	Vasey	193
Head-piece: Feathers	Drawn by Miss Sambourne	Landells	197
Tail-piece: Ditto	Drawn by Miss Sambourne	Landells	230
Head-piece: a View from the Swan at Thames Ditton	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Wright & Folkard	231
Ditto: Arbele Trees at Twickenham	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Byfield	242
Head-piece: Waltham Abbey on the River Lea	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Burrows	253
Tail-piece: a Sluice on the Test	Drawn by Sir F. Chantrey.	Landells	264
Dove-dale	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Landells	310
Kilchurn Castle	Drawn by T. C. Hofland	Thompson	383



CHAPTER I.

ON THE MATERIALS USED IN ANGLING.

It is impossible to become a successful angler, without such a complete and well arranged assortment of tackle as will enable you to be prepared for all times, seasons, and circumstances; and a true brother of the craft will find much to amuse him in the exercise of his ingenuity in making and repairing lines, flies, &c., and in the orderly disposition of the materials of his art:—of which the following is a list.

Rods for salmon fishing, trolling, spinning the minnow and bleak, fly-fishing, and angling at the bottom.

Lines of hair, silkworm gut, Indian weed, plaited silk and hair, and patent line for trolling.

Winches, or reels, for running tackle.

Hooks for trolling, on wire or gymp, for the gorge, the snap, &c.

Bleak and minnow tackle, and baiting needles, of various sizes.

Hooks tied on gut, from No. 4 to No. 12.

Hooks tied on hair, from No. 10 to No. 13.

Loose hooks of all sizes.

Paternosters for perch-fishing.

Shoemakers' wax, and sewing silk.

Floats of various sizes, and caps for floats.

Split shot and plummets, for taking the depths of the water.

Disgorger, clearing ring, and drag.

Landing-net, a gaff, and kettle for live bait.

Gentle-box, and bags for worms.

A fishing-basket, creel, or game pouch.

A pair of pliers, a pair of scissors, and a penknife.

A book of artificial flies.

A book of general tackle.

A book containing materials for making artificial flies, the necessary contents of which will be described under the article on fly-making.

RODS.

Choice rods are of the utmost consequence to the angler's success, and various instructions have been given, by different authors, for selecting proper kinds of wood for the purpose, and the method of making them; but as excellent rods of every description are now to

be purchased in almost every part of the United Kingdom, I shall recommend such as will be generally useful, and may be procured, without difficulty, at any of the fishing-tackle shops in London.

In choosing a rod be careful to examine if the joints fit securely, if it be perfectly straight when put together, and if it spring equally in all its parts, from the butt to the top, when bent.

That which is commonly termed "a general rod," will be found most useful to the traveller who has not an opportunity of carrying more than one with him at a time, it being so contrived that it may be used either for fly-fishing, trolling, or bottom-fishing, as the butt of the rod is bored and contains several spare tops, *i.e.* one for the fly, one for spinning the minnow, one for the float, and another for trolling—the whole being conveniently packed up in a canvas bag.

Although this kind of rod will be found highly serviceable on many occasions, I would by no means recommend the use of it when you have an opportunity of employing separate and appropriate rods for the different kinds of angling. The rods used exclusively for fly-fishing should be as light as possible, consistent with strength, and if for throwing with one hand, not more than from twelve to fourteen feet long, and if with both hands, not more than from sixteen to eighteen feet. Indeed, a rod shorter than either of these would be found

very convenient in a narrow, closely-wooded stream, where it is frequently necessary to force your fly with a short line under overhanging bushes.

I am acquainted with some excellent anglers in the north of England, who cannot be persuaded to use any other fly-rod than one composed of two pieces only, and spliced in the middle, but this is inconvenient to carry, and the jointed rods are now brought to such perfection, that I feel assured they will answer every purpose of the spliced rods, besides being much more portable. The Irish fly-rods are screwed together at each joint, and are much more elastic than the English rods.

THE TROLLING ROD

Should be very strong, and not less than twelve nor more than sixteen feet in length, with large rings upon it, that the line may run freely.

The rod for spinning a minnow, or bleak, should be of bamboo cane, and from eighteen to twenty feet long, with a tolerably stiff top; the rings should be placed at a moderate distance from each other, and be of the middle size.

The *barbel rod*, for angling with the ledger bait, should have a stiff top, and be about eleven or twelve feet in length; but for float-fishing it must be much lighter and something longer.

The rod for roach and dace should be of bamboo cane, and, if for bank-fishing, from eighteen to twenty feet long; but if for angling from a punt not more than eleven or twelve feet. It must be very light, perfectly taper, and of a proper degree of elasticity, as the angler's success in roach and dace-fishing will depend upon his dexterity and quickness in striking when he has a bite. Many anglers never fish without running-tackle, that they may be always prepared to encounter a large fish; but they must not hope to meet with the same sport in roach and dace fishing as those do who use a light rod without rings, and a short line, when the chance of striking your fish is much more certain.

LINES.

The best lines for running-tackle are composed of silk and hair, of different degrees of strength and thickness, according to the purpose for which they are intended. For salmon-fishing, a strong winch or pirn, large enough to contain from eighty to one hundred yards of line is requisite, and for trout, a brass reel, containing from thirty to forty yards of line, gradually tapering to a few hairs at the end, where a foot link of gut containing the flies is to be fixed.

Silkworm gut lines are from two to four yards, and are used as lengths to be added to the line on the reel, either for fly or bottom-fishing.

Lines for trolling are of several kinds, some of twisted silk, and others of silk and hair, but that sold by the tackle-makers, called patent trolling-line, is in most general use. A strong reel and from forty to sixty yards of line are requisite.

Indian weed is a good material for bottom-tackle, but inferior to the silkworm gut.

Eel lines, night lines, and trimmers, may be purchased ready fitted up.

A winch, or reel, is used for running-tackle, and is generally made of brass, but I have seen them in Scotland made of wood, where they are called pirns; the multiplying reel was formerly much used, but, from its liability to be out of order, a plain reel, without a stop, is now generally preferred. Reels are of various sizes, containing from twenty to one hundred yards of line.

Hooks for trolling will be described in the chapter on trolling.

Bleak and minnow tackle are of endless variety in form and contrivance, almost every experienced angler having his own peculiar plan. Some of the best of these will be described in the chapter on trout-fishing.

The paternoster is a line used for perch-fishing, made of strong gut, and should be connected with a running-line by a fine steel swivel. It contains three

hooks, the size Nos. 7, 8, or 9, placed at equal distances from each other; the first near the bottom, where a small plummet of lead is fixed to sink the line, and the others each from eighteen inches to two feet apart. The hooks are so contrived by swivels as to revolve round the line, and thereby give play to the live minnows with which they are to be baited.

FLOATS.

Much care and judgment are required in adapting your float to the various streams, or waters, in which you angle. A deep and rapid river will require a float that will carry from sixteen to twenty of No. 4 shot. If the stream be deep and the current gentle, a float carrying one half that number of shot will be sufficiently heavy, and, when the water is perfectly still, a very light quill-float, carrying two of No. 6 shot, should be used; and I may remark here, that the smaller your float, the fewer the number of shot, and the finer your bottom-tackle, the greater will be your success.

The tip-capped float is the best for pond-fishing and for gentle streams, as the line is confined at each end of the float by a cap, which enables you to strike a fish with greater precision than with a plugged float, which has a wire ring at the bottom for the line to run through.

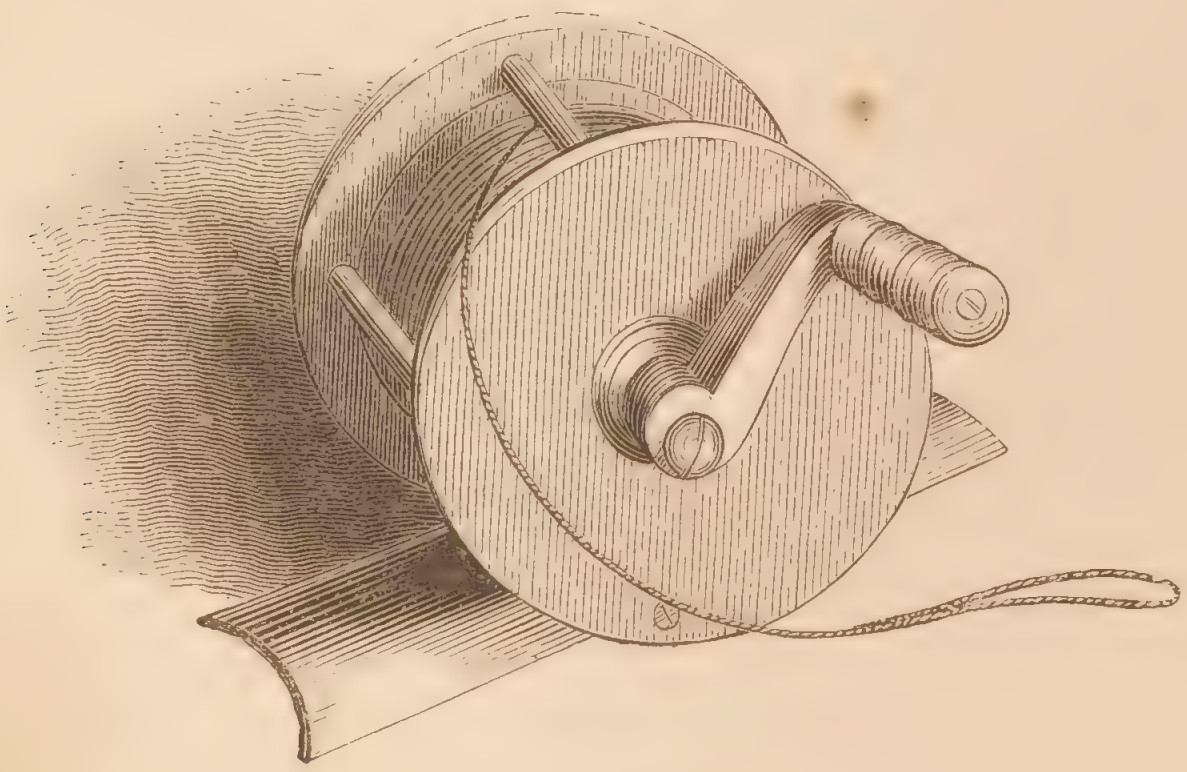
In shotting the line, I prefer a number of small shot to a few large ones, as they make less disturbance in the water.

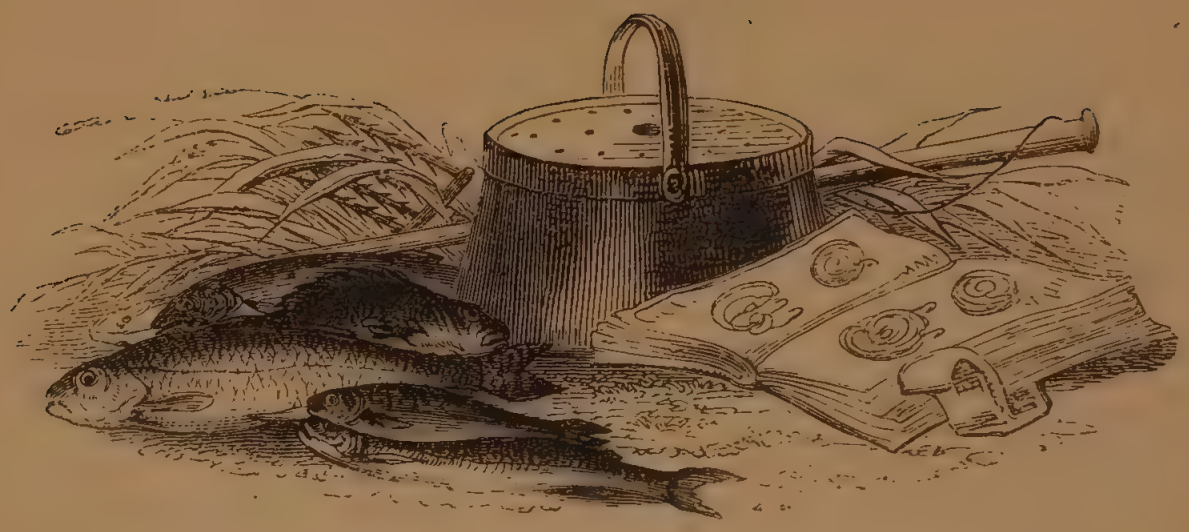
Your line must be shotted, till not more than the cap of your float is seen above the water, unless it should be very rough from wind or a rapid current, in which case something more of the float must swim above water.

The porcupine quill is a favourite float with some anglers, but, for a moderate stream, I prefer a swan's quill.

THE LANDING-NET AND GAFF.

The landing-net may be purchased so contrived as to unscrew from a socket in the handle (which should be four or five feet long), and a gaff, or hook, for landing salmon, pike, and large trout, may also be bought, to screw into the same socket, and both the net and gaff may be carried in your basket, or creel, till you reach the river side.





CHAPTER II.

BAITS.

The most universal natural bait used in angling is the worm. It may be employed successfully for every kind of fresh water fish with the exception of the pike and the char, and even the pike may, I believe, be sometimes taken with a large lob-worm.

THE LOB-WORM, OR DEW WORM,

Is in season from the beginning of May till September, and may be taken with a candle and lantern, at night, on any common or green where the grass is short, and will be found an excellent bait for salmon, trout, barbel, and eels; it is also used as ground-bait for barbel-fishing. There are several sorts of lob-worms, the best of which is the squirrel-tail; it has a red head, a streak down the back, and a broad flat tail. The small maiden lob, without a ring, is the best bait for trout.

THE MARSH-WORM

Is smaller than the lob-worm, and of a paler colour, with a broad flat tail. It is an excellent bait for trout when well scoured, and two of them may be used on one hook.

THE BRANDLING

Has been a great favourite with all writers on angling, but my experience does not confirm all that has been said in its favour. I very much prefer a red worm for the purposes for which the brandling is recommended. The brandling is streaked from head to tail in round ringlets, alternately red and yellow, and is found in old dunghills, but chiefly where various kinds of dung are mixed together, and in decayed tanners' bark. It is considered a fine bait for trout, perch, and eels.

THE LITTLE GILT-TAIL, OR TAG-WORM,

Is of a pale yellow towards the tail, and knotted like the dunghill red worm, and found in old horse-dung.

THE RED WORM.

This worm is small and of a bright red; it is found in old manure heaps, in decayed tanners' bark, and on the borders of old drains. It is impossible to speak too

highly of the value of this worm to the angler, as almost every kind of fresh-water fish will take it eagerly. I have taken trout, in small bright streams, in the months of July and August, with a single red worm and single hair, when no other mode would take a fish. It is the only sure bait for a gudgeon; also an excellent bait for perch; and, when the water is coloured by a fresh, it is equally good for roach and dace. I strongly recommend my brothers of the angle never to visit the Thames or the Lea without being well stored with red worms, or the small blood worm.

THE SEGG-WORM

Is commonly found in the hollow parts of seggs near the roots; he has a black head and a whitish body, and is a good bait to fish with, where seggs grow.

THE PEACOCK RED, OR BLACK-HEADED RED WORM,

Is found under cow-dung or horse-dung, three parts dried, in the fields, from the latter end of April until the beginning of August, but chiefly under cow-dung. He is also found under stones in the bed of a river, and is a good trout-worm.

HOW TO BAIT HOOKS WITH WORMS.

To bait with a single worm, enter the point of the

hook a little below the head, threading it carefully, without breaking or bruising it, to within a quarter of an inch of the tail, and the shank of the hook must be well covered with the worm.

To bait with two worms on a hook, enter your hook at the head of the first worm and bring it out at the middle, and then draw it over the arming of your hook on to the line, then enter the hook at the middle of the second worm, and bring it up to within one quarter of an inch of the head; draw down the first worm till it meet the second, and your bait will then travel freely on the bottom.

The common mode, with Thames anglers, of baiting a hook for barbel, or eels, with a single lob-worm, is to enter the point of the hook at the head, and to bring it carefully down to within a quarter of an inch of the tail; and, if the worm be very large, a part of it may be drawn above the arming of the hook on to the line.

TO SCOUR AND PRESERVE WORMS.

An angler should be always provided with well-scoured worms, as they are more lively, bright, and tough, than when first taken from the earth. There are various modes recommended for scouring worms, but clean moss alone will answer every purpose required. Moss may be easily procured in almost every part of the country, and in London may be purchased in Covent-

Garden; it should be well washed and squeezed till nearly dry, and then placed in an earthen pan to receive the worms, which will be ready for use in four or five days. Great care must be taken to keep the moss sweet and clean, by changing it every three or four days, or by well washing it; and if any of the worms are found to be in a sickly state, or dead, they must be removed, or they will destroy the sweetness of the moss, and thereby greatly injure the healthy worms.

GENTLES, OR MAGGOTS.

The gentle is a universal bait, and will take any kind of fresh-water fish, save salmon, pike, and char. Perch and gudgeon will sometimes take a gentle, but Mr. Jesse has made a great mistake in his "Thames Fishing," where he says, "the bait for a gudgeon should be gentles," for, unquestionably, the only sure bait for a gudgeon is a well scoured red worm; but for trout, grayling, barbel, chub, roach, dace, and bleak, there is not a more killing bait than the gentle. Carp, tench, and bream, will also take this bait but not so freely as a red worm.

The later in the season, the greater will be your success with the gentle, and from October to Christmas no other bait need be used for the grayling.

TO BREED AND PRESERVE GENTLES, OR MAGGOTS.

Take a piece of bullock's liver, and score it with a knife, and suspend it by a stick over a tub, or barrel, full of dry earth, clay, or sand, in the open air, and the gentles formed in the liver by the blowing of the flesh-fly, when grown to a tolerable size, will fall into the barrel and scour themselves, and always be ready for use when wanted.

Gentles may be thus produced from May to Michaelmas; but, if you wish to preserve them through the winter, procure a dead cat or dog, and let it be fly-blown, and so soon as the gentles begin to stir, bury it and them in moist earth, which must be well secured from the frost, and they will last till March, and may be dug up when wanted.

Gentles may be procured ready for use at all tackle-shops, and most of the tallow-chandlers' during the summer, but these last will generally require two days scouring in moist sand before they are fit for use. There is no kind of ground-bait equal to gentles, for barbel, roach, and dace, and they may be procured for sixpence or eightpence a quart for this purpose at the places where horses are slaughtered, and, when used, should be put, three or four dozen at a time, into small balls of clay, from whence they will make their way through the clay and draw the fish to the spot.

THE CADIS, OR CAD-BAIT, AND STRAW-WORM,

Are found in the shallow, sandy parts of rivers, small brooks, and even in ditches near rivers, and are of three sorts. The first is a yellowish grub with a reddish head, and is covered with a case or husk of straw, bark, bits of rushes, particles of gravel, &c., and with this covering to shelter it, is enabled, by protruding its head, to creep on the bottom of the water where it is found.

There is another kind, called the straw-worm, and I have no doubt there are several other varieties, each producing a different sort of fly, such as the stone-fly, the May-fly, the duns, &c.

The cadis may be found from the middle of March to the beginning of June, and is an excellent bait for trout, and chub :—roach and dace will also take it. The most convenient mode of carrying these baits is in a tin box, with a little moist moss, in their own husk or shell, from which they must be removed as they are wanted, by pulling them out by the head.

The hook which you use for the cadis should be armed with a hog's bristle, which, passing through the head, will keep the bait in its proper place.

A hook, No. 8 or 9, armed with a hog's bristle, and with wings taken from a mottled drake's or starling's

wing, is often used for cadis-fishing, the hook being covered with the cadis, the head of which is held fast by the bristle.

THE COW-DUNG BOB, OR CLAP BAIT,

Is found in the fields and old pastures, under cow-dung, from April to Michaelmas; it is something larger than a gentle, has a reddish head, and is a capital bait for a trout, and you may angle with it either at the top or bottom of the water with a bristled hook. These baits may be preserved in a tin box with a little of the earth from which they were taken.

THE DOCK-GRUB

Is a large white grub with a reddish head, and is found in the roots of the common water-dock from April to June. It is a bait little known or used, but I am not acquainted with a more killing mode of trout-fishing, in the months of April and May, than by dropping one of these baits into a gentle stream, or a still deep hole. The hook should be bristled, and a single shot will be sufficient to sink the bait.

THE OAK-GRUB

Is a small green caterpillar, and may be procured in the months of June, July, and August, by shaking the branches of an oak-tree over a sheet, or table-cloth,

and they may be preserved in a large tin box with a few of the oak-leaves in it. I have found this a most successful bait, even after the trout have been glutted with the May-fly and bracken-clock.

SLUGS.

The large black, white, or grey slug, is a good bait for a trout, if an incision be made down the belly.

BOBS.

These are found by following the plough, in spring and autumn; they are more than twice the size of a gentle, and have red heads, being good baits for trout and chub, from November till April. A bristled hook must be used, and great care should be taken in putting them on the hook, as their insides are very soft.

THE ASH-GRUB

Is found under the oak, ash, and beech, when felled, and when they have lain some time on the ground; also in the hollow of those trees when rotten. It is large and white, and may be used from Michaelmas to June, being an excellent bait for trout and grayling, but is very tender, and requires careful handling.

THE WASP-GRUB

Is found in the comb of a wasp's nest; it is a tender bait, but good for all the purposes for which a gentle is used.

THE GRASSHOPPER

Is found in short dry grass, in the months of June, July, and August, and is an excellent bait in bush-fishing for trout and chub.

CREEPERS, OR WATER CRICKETS,

Are found in shallow stony streams, near the water's edge, and you must be very nimble in catching them, or they will creep very fast among the sand and gravel, and escape under the stones. They must be kept in a horn or box, perforated with small holes to give air:—more will be said of this insect, in the chapter on trout, for which it is a killing bait, though for only a short season.

Bullock's brains, and the pith of a bullock's spine, are killing winter baits for chub, and directions for using them will be given under the article "Chub."

CHEESE.

Newly made soft cheese is a sure bait for chub and barbel, and, if new cheese cannot be procured, old

cheese, soaked in wet cloths two or three days, will answer nearly as well. I have caught great numbers of chub and barbel in the river Trent with this bait, by using a hook, No. 7, with one or two No. 4 shot on the line. Select some still and tolerably deep hole by the side of an eddy, and let your bait remain at the bottom till you feel a tug at your line.

GRAVES, *i. e.* TALLOW-CHANDLERS' SCRATCHINGS,

Are sold by the pound in cakes, and are a killing bait when scalded, for barbel, roach, and dace. They must be chopped into small pieces, placed in an earthen pan, and boiling water poured on them till covered, when, in one hour, the skinny particles will have softened and separated, and become fit for use; when mixed with clay and bran, they form an excellent ground-bait; about two pounds will be sufficient for a day's fishing. When the graves are scalded, and before they are mixed with bran and clay, select as much as will fill a gentle-box of the thin whitish skins for baiting your hook; use a very small bait for roach and dace, but a much larger one for barbel. Graves should be newly scalded for every day's fishing, for, if stale, they do more harm than good.

PASTES

Are variously compounded, but I consider the following simple method of making paste the best for general use :—

Take the inside of a French roll, or a piece of fine white bread, nearly new; soak it a few seconds in water, then squeeze the water from it, and, with very clean hands, knead it and work it patiently till it becomes a perfectly smooth and compact paste. This is a good bait for roach, dace, carp, tench, and bream, in still waters, or for pond-fishing. Your hook should be No 11 or 12, and your bait not larger than a pea.

Old cheese, grated and worked up into a paste, with a little butter and saffron, is a capital bait for a chub, and your bait may be the size of a hazel-nut.

If you wish to colour your pastes use a little red lead or turmeric. The plain bread paste, first recommended, I have found a much more killing bait for bream than the worm or gentle.

SALMON ROE.

This is the most destructive bait that can be used, and many conscientious anglers think it unfair to use it, for more reasons than one. In the first place, the bait can only be procured by the destruction of the salmon, and the roe they contain, just before spawning

and at a time when the fish are out of season; and in the second, the use of it, by some persons, is considered little better than poaching. I have heard of various modes of curing salmon roe, and have tried some of them, but without any great success. It may be procured in the spring, in pots, at two shillings and sixpence each, at most of the London fishing-tackle shops, in great perfection.

In some cases the salmon roe is made into a paste; in others, the round red pellicles of the roe remain unbroken, and in this latter state I prefer it.

It may be procured in great perfection in the city of Carlisle, and its neighbourhood, where it is prepared in considerable quantities for the London market. A double hook, No. 9, baited with four or five of the pellets of roe, I prefer to the single hook, but, if a single hook is used, it should be No. 8, and if the salmon paste be the bait, a piece something less than a hazel-nut may be used.

The great value of salmon roe is during the increase of a fresh of water, when the stream is large and much discoloured, but it may be employed successfully in the deep eddies by the apron of a mill-tail, or in the deep shady part of a stream, even if the water be bright.

One shot, No. 4, will generally be sufficient to sink your bait, as you must choose the stiller parts of the stream, such as the eddies and holes near the banks.

I have taken a dozen trout at a standing, by letting the bait drop gently to the bottom, in the stillest part of the eddy, and leaving it stationary till a tug was felt, when the fish must be instantly struck, or the bait will be lost as well as the fish.

Eels are fond of salmon roe, and will be very troublesome to the trout-fisher when using that bait.

GRAINS, WHEAT, AND MALT.

In the river Trent at Nottingham, fresh grains are a favourite ground bait for roach and dace. The fish are attracted to the spot, by hands-full of grains thrown from the bank, and one or two grains which have not been broken may be selected to bait your hook, No. 12, with. Wheat, or malt, boiled in milk till soft, and the husk partly removed, is also an excellent bait for roach and dace, either in winter or summer.

The various kinds of fish and flies used as baits will be described under the heads of fly-fishing, bush-fishing, trolling, &c.

GROUND-BAITS

Have been already partly described—for barbel and dace-fishing nothing better can be used than a mixture of graves, bran, and clay, made into moderate sized balls. Gentles, placed in the middle of clay-

balls, make a first-rate ground-bait, for drawing together roach, dace, and barbel; but if you angle for roach alone, in September, October, and November, use a ground-bait made of bread and bran, well kneaded together, until they form a paste. This must be made into small balls, a stone being placed in the centre of each in order to sink it. The bread should be soaked in water half an hour before it is used. The above ground-baits are also good for carp and tench.

The garbage, or entrails, of fowls or ducks, if thrown over-night into the place where you intend to angle on the following morning, will promote your success in fishing for carp and tench.

CHAPTER III.

THE SALMON.

In the following account of the fish found in our British rivers and lakes, I shall not attempt any scientific description of them, but confine myself to such observations as may be most useful to my brothers of the angle.

The salmon, from its value as a delicious article of food, its beauty, and great abundance, takes precedence of all our fresh-water fish.

Salmon, and most of the genus salmo, spawn generally in September or October, earlier or later, as the

season and river may be conducive to that end; as the "North-country Angler" appears to have been an accurate observer, I shall transcribe his account of some of the habits of this fish, so little understood, even by naturalists of the present day, at least I am inclined to think so, from the great contrariety of opinions I find in the various authors who have written on the subject.

"Where plenty of salmon are taken in locks, or nets, it is easy to observe when the spawn begins to grow in them, which, in some, may be seen in the beginning of April, in others not till May, as they have got up the river and spawned, and gone down to sea again, the preceding year. For some time, there not being proper floods to bring them down to the tide, they will lie a month or six weeks in the fresh-water pools, in a languid, starving condition, and such fish will be a month or six weeks longer in recovering when they do get to the salt water. From their first having milts and roes in them, till they spawn, is generally five or six months, in the first four or five of which they are in high perfection, as several other creatures are, while their eggs are growing in them, as hens, &c.

"Where there are no dams to stop them, as in the Tweed, and most of the rivers in Scotland and Ireland, they will change the salt for the fresh water several times in the summer, when they 'taste a fresh,' as the fisher-

men call it; that is to say, when a great flood and a spring tide reach a good way into the sea.

"And as these migrations or changes are necessary for their health, so there are some reasons that in a manner force them to it, for when they have been too long in the sea, and have lain among the rocks and the sea-weed, the sea-lice get on to them, and stick so close, and make them so uneasy, that they will rub the very skin off, when the lice bite them, and nothing cures them of these tormentors so soon as the fresh water; and then again, when they have been about a month in the river, and lie under banks, roots, or stones, the fresh-water lice creep on to them, and force them to get to sea again, to be freed from them, which the salt water does effectually. And here I must observe, how this migration of these creatures answers the same end of Providence with that of woodcocks, quails, &c., and several kinds of fish that go round our island at their proper seasons, and furnish all the neighbouring inhabitants with delicious food. But the sea-lice are more troublesome to the salmon when they grow big-bellied, towards the end of August and the beginning of September, for then they are heavier and lazier, and lie more among the rocks, and get more lice upon them, and this forces them into the fresh river on a double account, to be eased of the vermin, and of their natural burthen too. At this time their skin grows thicker than in summer, and of a duskish coppery colour,

to make them endure the cold of the winter season the better. At this time, also, the milter is easily distinguished from the roe, for now, at the end of his lower chop, there grows a hard bony gib, from which they are then called gib-fishes, larger or less, according to the age or size of the salmon; in some, above an inch long and taper, and this gib, as it grows, makes for itself a socket, or hole, in the upper jaw, which nails up his mouth when it is shut; and, besides, all the fore part of the head is at this time more tough and bony.

"This is one of the numberless works of the God of nature, by which the fish is armed and prepared for the work he has to do when he arrives at the proper places for spawning.

"At what particular time they choose their mates, and pair, like most other creatures, none of our books on angling tell us, but I suppose it must be as they come up the rivers in shoals of three or four hundred together; and who knows but they may keep to their own tribes, and match and choose mates among their own relations? And it has been observed that salmon particularly, and salmon-trouts, will come up the same rivers, and spawn in the very same places where they were bred; and I am inclined to believe the same of some other fish, as we read of swallows and other birds of passage.

"The lightest and strongest go the farthest up the river, and the larger and heavier press up as far as they

can get, if not to the place where they were bred, choosing large pools, and pretty deep, gravelly streams. As they come up the river, they swim close to the bottom, and generally in the middle and deepest part of it, making tracks in the gravel and sand, like sheep-tracks, by which we fishers know when any salmon are in the river. And it has been observed that the pilots, or guides (as fishermen call them), often come to the top of the water, as if to reconnoitre, if I may use a modern military term, and see what they are upon. They swim very fast, and, generally, more at night than day, and rest, when they come to convenient places, under bushes, weeds, banks, and stones, and then the whole shoal run again. The reason, I suppose, of their swimming in the middle and the bottom of the river, is because that part is the least disturbed by a flood, and there is the safest and best travelling.

"They generally choose streams to spawn in, at the head of great deep pools, both for their own security from their mortal enemy the otter, and the greater preservation of their young fry, which we may observe, in the spring, very near the shore of those streams where they were bred, waiting for a flood to carry them down.

" When the gib-fish has found a stream that he likes, he makes a hole, as a swine works in the ground with his nose, his mouth being nailed close with the gib

in its socket. When he has made this hole a yard and a half long, or more, and nearly a yard broad, he finds his mate, and they proceed to deposit the spawn in the trough previously prepared. All the roes that are smit, or touched by the milt, which is of a viscous quality, sink among the little stones and gravel, and those that are not touched with it are carried down the stream, and are delicious food for the many trouts that are watching the opportunity; then the she-fish leaves her mate, chasing away the small fish, while the gib-fish is working at the head of the bed, and covering up the spawn with the gravel and sand, which he throws up with his head, making, at the same time, a new bed and filling up the other.

"This he does all by himself, for I never saw the she-fish along with the he when he was making a new hole at the head of the other. Sometimes I have seen him lie still in the hole, as if resting himself, and then, in an hour or two, bring up his mate again as before.

"If it be rainy or hazy weather, they will be three or four nights in finishing their work, but frosty weather puts them in a hurry, and they will have done in two nights, or less, and hasten down to their holds, and take the first opportunity to get to sea.

"In this manner salmon-trouts, and, I believe, all other trouts, spawn; and other fish that spawn in the

streams use much the same methods in making their beds, and covering up their future progeny.

"I have been the more particular in this article, because I have seen the above process frequently, in many places, both mornings and evenings, and, sometimes, at night, with a light. Sometimes a salmon loses his mate before they have done spawning, it being struck with a lister, &c., and yet the gib-fish has brought up another, in two or three hours' time, to spawn with him. Whether there have been any supernumerary females in the pool, or whether he has taken by violence the mate of another, I cannot tell; but I have a better opinion of our noble salmon than to suspect him of such injustice.

"I have sometimes known the gib-fish caught at spawning-time, and the she has procured another mate, or else two other salmon have taken possession of their works, and driven her out.

"A salmon-spawn heap will be three yards or more in length, and two feet or nearly a yard broad, and it looks like a new made grave.

"The roe of the salmon becomes salmon-fry in March and April, and they very soon find their way to the sea, where they grow with amazing rapidity; as, on their return to their native streams, in June or July of the same year, they weigh from six to seven pounds, and are then called grilse or gilse. They breed the first year, though they have not strength to reach so far up

the rivers to spawn as older fish, and they contain a smaller quantity of roe than adults."

Mr. Yarrell says "that the growth of salmon, from the state of fry to that of grilse, has been shewn to be very rapid; and the increase of weight, during the second and each subsequent year, is believed to equal, if not to exceed, the weight gained in the first." He also observes, that "the salmon is a voracious feeder," may be safely inferred from the degree of perfection in the arrangement of the teeth, and from its own habits, of which proof will be adduced, as well as from the known habits of the species most closely allied to it. Yet of the many observers who have examined the stomach of the salmon to ascertain the exact nature of the food which mostly constitutes their principal support, few have been able to satisfy themselves. Dr. Knox states, that the food of the salmon, and that on which all its estimable qualities, and, in his opinion, its very existence depends, and which the fish can only obtain in the ocean, he has found to be the ova, or eggs, of various kinds of echinadermata and some of the crustacea.

From the richness of the food on which the true salmon solely subsists, arise, at least to a great extent, the excellent qualities of the fish as an article of food. Something, however, must be ascribed to a specific distinction in the fish itself; for though he has ascertained

that the salmon-trout lives very much, in some localities, on the same food as the true salmon, under no circumstances does this fish acquire the same exquisite flavour.

Dr. Fleming says "their favourite food in the sea is the sand eel." Sir William Jardine observes, "in the north of Sutherland a mode of fishing for salmon is sometimes successfully practised in the firths, where sand eels are used as a bait—a line is attached to a buoy, or bladder, and allowed to float, with the tide, up the narrow estuaries;" but the baits commonly used in angling for salmon are worms and artificial flies, though they have been taken with a minnow.

When a grilse has reached nine pounds weight, it becomes a salmon, and frequently grows from that to a large size, weighing from twenty to sixty pounds or more.

When I visited Loch Awe, in the year 1835, I met an intelligent Highlander (of course, in that district, a Campbell), who related an anecdote, connected with the weight of a salmon, that I shall repeat, and leave my reader to his own share of credence.

A tall, stout, young Campbell, from Glenorchy, celebrated for his success as a salmon fisher, left his native glen for the river Awe, which runs from the Loch of that name to Loch Etive, through a narrow ravine at the foot of the mighty Ben Cruachan. The bed of this river is

stony, and, in many parts, the water is rapid and turbulent, but it subsides occasionally into deep pools, which are the favourite resorts of large fish. Our experienced Highlander reached a well known deep of this description, with a strong eighteen feet rod and an immense wooden pirn, on which was wound eighty yards of strong line, and had only cast his fly a second time when he struck a fish. The fish ran out his line with such furious rapidity that he was obliged to follow with his utmost speed over rocks and stones, and frequently through the water also; for he soon found that he had no chance whatever of turning his fish until they should reach a broad deep pool, above a mile below him.

At this haven he at length arrived, much exhausted with fatigue; not so the fish, for he seemed to be as vigorous as ever, and the angler, on finding he had room to try his skill and the strength of his tackle, soon recovered his spirits, when, as if in derision of both, the fish, after a violent plunge or two, took to the bottom, and there remained immoveable, resisting every effort to rouse him. Suddenly, however, he again ran up the stream, carrying the Highlander after him through the same rugged route, to the imminent peril of life and limb, till he reached the pool where he was first struck. After a short struggle, in which the angler so far succeeded as to turn the fish down the stream, or, rather, submitted to be himself taken down, and that, as be-

fore, in no gentle fashion, they reached the deep pool once more, when, after a few fruitless efforts on the part of the Highlander, the fish again took to the bottom, where he lay in the most dogged sullenness, defying all the powers of his enemy to draw him from his retreat.

Night was now coming on, and even our hardy angler was exhausted by his long contest; he therefore sate down between two rocks on the bank of the river, in a secure place, and determined to rest there till certain fishermen arrived, as was their custom, at break of day, from whom he might obtain assistance. He fixed his rod in security, and contrived that his pirn should give out the line freely, and then placed the line between his teeth; so that, if the fish should leave the bottom, the running of the line might awaken him. In this situation he slept soundly till three in the morning, at which time the fishermen found him—the rod and line were undisturbed, and the fish still at the bottom; but the Highlander was now awake, and, with the assistance of the friends in question, he soon succeeded, with their nets, in capturing this doughty fish, which proved to be a fine salmon, weighing seventy-four pounds.

The river Awe runs from Loch Awe, and the accompanying view of the Loch is taken from near the inn of Port Sonachan.

The truth of the above anecdote was vouched by

several respectable Highlanders at the inn of Port Sonachan.

The largest salmon I have heard of, in the London market, was in the possession of Mr. Grove, of Bond-street; it weighed eighty-three pounds.

Salmon are remarkable for their strength and activity, and, as the spawning season advances, they shoot up the rapid stream with great velocity, and are not easily retarded in their progress, as they spring over wiers, or falls of water, called salmon-leaps, of the height of from seven to ten feet. Sometimes, when they meet with a wier, or a cascade, which they cannot surmount, they will make repeated efforts, even till they die on the spot. Many fish are taken by the fishermen during their attempts to spring over these impediments.

It is said that one of the wonders, which the Frazers of Lovat, who are lords of the manor, used to shew their guests, was a voluntarily cooked salmon at the Falls of Kilmorac. For this purpose a kettle was placed upon the flat rock on the south side of the fall, close by the edge of the water, and kept full and boiling. There is a considerable extent of the rock where tents were erected, and the whole was under a canopy of overhanging trees. There the company are said to have waited till a salmon fell into the kettle, and was boiled in their presence; a mode of entertainment I confess myself incapable of coveting, being too much of a

sportsman, and too little of an epicure, to desire conquest so unworthy, and cookery so unnatural.

The principal rivers in England, where salmon are caught, are the following:—

The Eden and the Derwent, in Cumberland; the Tyne and the Coquet, in Northumberland; the Ribble, in Yorkshire; the Lune, in Lancashire; the Dee, in Cheshire; the Trent, in Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, &c.; the Itchin, Avon, and Stour, in Hampshire. The Thames formerly produced abundant salmon of the finest quality, but the gas works and steam navigation have now totally destroyed the salmon fishery. Thirty years ago, at Mortlake, and between Isleworth and Richmond, I have seen from ten to twenty salmon taken at a draught: the last I saw caught in the Thames was in the year 1820, but they have been occasionally taken since that time. The samlet, brandling or skegger, has also disappeared.

In Scotland, the principal salmon rivers are the Tweed, the Tay, the Don, the Spey, the Brora, and the Awe. Most of the Scotch lochs communicating with the sea also produce salmon, and nearly all the streams on the Scottish coasts afford excellent sport to the angler, immediately after a flood, or fresh, during the months of July and August, when the sea-trout run up from the sea to meet the fresh, and are frequently

taken in great numbers with the fly, the lob-worm, or well-scoured brandling.

Grilse are also often taken at the same period in these small rivers, weighing from three to six pounds. At Kilmun, a village on the Clyde, between Loch Long and Loch Fine, there is a stream which runs from Loch Eck, a distance of about four miles, and enters the Clyde, in which I have seen from fifteen to twenty brace of sea-trout taken in a few hours; but this can only be done by wading, which my health did not then allow (not being provided with caoutchouc boots), so that I was obliged to content myself with trout-fishing on the lake, which is excellent. I caught, in a few hours, twenty brace and one fine sea-trout.

This river is preserved, but a residence at the inn, which is tolerably comfortable, will procure you a ticket. This will be found a pleasant station, for a few days, to a Highland tourist; and there is a steam-boat to and from Glasgow daily. The scenery on the Loch is of a grand character, and well worthy the attention of the landscape painter: the nearest house of entertainment is at Kilmun, four miles from the foot of the Loch, from which, in summer time, a coach runs daily by the borders of the Loch, which is eight miles long, to the ferry on Loch Fine, opposite to Inverary.

This solitary Loch is little frequented, and, consequently, the trout are not shy of the fly; a small boat

may be had if required, but there is good shore fishing when the wind is favourable.

The White-adder and the Black-adder, near Abbotsford, are visited by sea-trout; but these streams are more famous for common trout; indeed, there are few better trout streams in Scotland than the White-adder.

On the river Esk, near Johnnie Armstrong's Castle, there is a very comfortable inn, where many north-country anglers resort: the charges are reasonable in the extreme, and the house is situate in the midst of the most romantic scenery. It has the farther advantage of being only one stage from the city of Carlisle.

The Irish rivers and lakes abound in salmon and trout.

Sir Humphrey Davy says, "that some of the Irish are better taken care of than the Scotch rivers; which arises, a good deal, from the influence of the Catholic priests, when they are concerned in the interest of the proprietors or the Catholic peasantry. I should place the Erne, at Ballyshannon, as now the first river for salmon, from the banks with a rod, in the British dominions; and the excellent proprietor of it, Dr. Theil, is liberal and courteous to all fly-fishers. The Moy, at Ballina, is likewise an admirable salmon river, and sport, I believe, may always be secured there, in every state of the waters; but the best fishing can only be commanded by the use of a boat. I have taken, in the

Erne, two or three large salmon in the morning; and, in the Moy, three or four grilses, or, as they are called in Ireland, grauls, and this was in a very bad season for salmon-fishing. The Bann, near Coleraine, abounds in salmon, but, except in close time, when it is unlawful to fish there, there are few good casts in the river. In the Bush, a small river, there is admirable salmon-fishing always after great floods; but in fine and dry weather there is little use in trying this river. I have hooked twenty fish in a day, after the first August floods, in this river, and, should sport fail, the celebrated Giant's Causeway is within a mile of its mouth, and offers, to the lovers of natural beauty and geological research, almost inexhaustible sources of interest."

The Blackwater, at Lismore, is a very good salmon river; and the Shannon, above Limerick, and at Castle Connel, whenever the water is tolerably high, offers many good casts to the fly-fisher, but they can only be commanded by boats. But there is no considerable river along the northern or western coast, with the exception of the Avoca (which has been spoilt by the copper mines), that does not afford salmon, and that does not (if taken at the proper time) afford sport to the salmon-fisher.

Lough Luggin, in Connemara, abounds in salmon and white trout, as do many other Loughs, being near the sea-coast. The lakes of Killarney are alike cele-

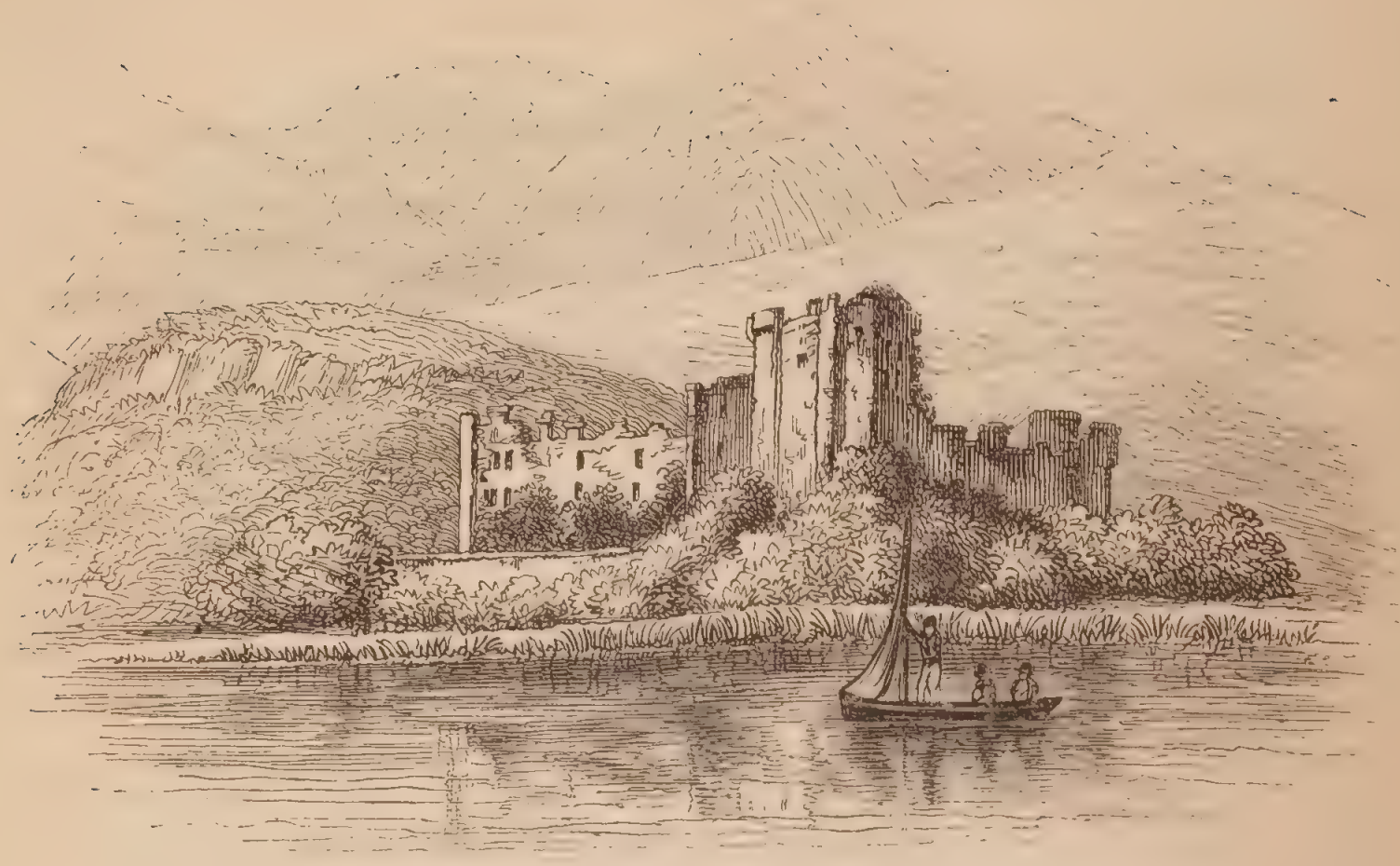
brated for scenery and fishing; the angler for salmon will not meet with the same sport as at Ballyshannon, but, if he will be content with trout, I can truly say I am not acquainted with any lakes superior to Killarney. I was there early in August, 1836, the worst season in the year for trout-fishing, and yet I had, during ten days, capital sport; and the fish, though not large, were fine in quality. I can with confidence recommend Michael Doherty as an angling guide; he is well acquainted with every course where a salmon is to be found, and with every bay most frequented by trout; and he makes capital flies, suited to the lakes. I tried his and my own alternately, and I found his had the advantage.

I am now speaking of trout-flies, but he shewed me his salmon-flies, which were small, and dull in colour, rather than gaudy; his favourite ones seemed to have dark turkey, or grouse feather wings, and brown olive bodies, ribbed with narrow gold twist; and I may here remark, from my own little experience in salmon-fishing, together with the observations of more experienced hands, that large gaudy flies are not so much in use as they were formerly, particularly in Wales and Scotland. Mr. O'Shaughnessy, of Limerick, certainly still has in use all the colours of the rainbow.

The lakes of Killarney have often been compared with those of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and the

preference in general given to the former. When I took boat at the lower lake the scenery appeared to me inferior to that of many English and Scottish lakes, but on a further acquaintance with the mountains, the numerous and beautiful wooded islands, and, above all, with the enchanting, narrow, deeply wooded outlet, from the lower to the middle and upper lakes, I became a convert to the general opinion. Mic. Doherty informed me that he had the honour of taking Sir Walter Scott through this magical passage, and that he appeared to be deeply impressed with the solemn beauty of the scene.

All the islands and shores of these lakes are thickly covered with the arbutus, and in no other place have I seen this beautiful tree in such perfection. Myself and friends dined almost every day on one or other of the islands; but, on two occasions, at Kenmare Cottage, permission for that purpose being liberally granted to strangers by the amiable proprietor, Lady Kenmare. On one of these occasions we had a newly-caught salmon, broiled, or roasted, on skewers made of the green wood of the arbutus, which is said to give the fish a fine and peculiar flavour:—however this may be, I can safely say that never before, or since, have I enjoyed salmon in such perfection.



Ross Castle is a fine old ruin, of which I have given a vignette: it is a mile and a half from the town of Killarney, and is the usual point of embarkation from the lower lake, the boat-house being close by it.

The Kenmare Arms, kept by Mr. T. Finn, is the principal inn at Killarney, and is an excellent house, where the angler, or tourist, will find every accommodation, such as boats, fishermen, guides, ponies, carriages, &c. The landlord has lately opened a new establishment, called the "Victoria Hotel," situated on the north-west shore of the lower lake, commanding fine and extensive views of the lakes and the adjacent mountain scenery; and this new hotel has the advantage to the angler, of being a mile nearer the lake than the Kenmare Arms; and if Mrs. Finn provides

as liberally at the new establishment as she does at the old one, visitors will have no right to complain.

Provisions in the market at Killarney are very reasonable. Salmon fivepence per pound; ducks and fowls two shillings per couple; turkeys half-a-crown each, and other things in proportion.

The rivers and lakes in Wales are very numerous, but the salmon is by no means equal to the trout-fishing. The principal salmon rivers are the Dee, the Conway, the Severn, the Taf, the Towy, the Teivi, the Ogmore, the Usk, the Math, and the Wye:—all the numerous streams on the Welch coast, that have a free communication with the sea, abound in sewen or sea-trout.

For salmon-fishing your fly-rod should be from seventeen to twenty feet long, and the reel (which should not be a multiplying one) should contain from sixty to eighty yards of line; and a rod for worm-fishing (when the angler does not wade) should be twenty feet long; but I may venture to say that, in many rivers, very little success can be expected from worm-fishing for sea-trout, without wading. I have before observed, that the best time for worm-fishing is after a fresh, in the month of August, and if the water be heavy your hook may be baited with two lob-worms; if the water be clearing, a well-scoured single brandling may be used, or one well-scoured marsh-worm; your hooks to be baited as directed in Chapter II. in the article on

worms. The bottom of your line should consist of four yards of strong, even gut, and should be leaded according to the strength of the stream.

When I was a boy, and living at Nottingham, I frequently accompanied, to the river Trent, a gentleman who was fond of fishing for salmon from the bridge; he used to stand within the recess of a pier, and baited with two lob-worms; he had a bullet on his line about twelve inches above the hook, with at least eighty yards of line on his reel. He dropped his bait into the deep eddies, or pools, near the starlings; and in this manner he frequently caught large barbel, and sometimes a salmon. On one occasion, when I was only nine years old, I followed him to the bridge, and after I had patiently watched him for two or three hours, without seeing a fish caught, he gave the rod into my hands, shewing me how to support it on the bridge, and telling me, if I felt a tug at the line, to let it run freely, and not to touch the reel, but to call out loudly, that either the toll-bar keeper or himself might come to my assistance. He then went to a public-house at a short distance from the turnpike-house for refreshment, and had not been gone many minutes, when, to my great surprise and delight, I felt two smart strokes at the line, which then ran out furiously, whilst I called out lustily, to the extent of my voice, and soon brought both my friend and the gatekeeper to my

assistance. They were just in time to turn the fish before it had run out the extent of the line:—a boat was procured, and assistance given on the water to the angler on the bridge, and, after nearly an hour's labour and anxiety, the fish was landed, and proved to be a salmon, in beautiful condition, weighing eighteen pounds and a half, so that I may say (in one sense) I caught a salmon at nine years of age, a circumstance which, undoubtedly, greatly fed my early passion for angling, and might have been a foundation for my becoming a great salmon-fisher, but circumstances have prevented me from having much practice in this noble branch of our art. I have, however, eagerly sought the salmo fario, his near relation, in almost every river and lake in the United Kingdom, and have not been unsuccessful in this part of our "gentle craft."

The flies used in salmon-fishing vary, in form and colour, very much in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland.

In Ireland, large gaudy flies, such as are made by O'Shaughnessy, of Limerick, are favourites; in the Tweed and in Scotland similar flies prevail; but in Wales and in England, smaller and duller coloured flies are more successful. I have heard a practical and observant fisher remark that, where the water is coloured by neighbouring peat-bogs, large gay flies will take best, and that, in

clear streams and lakes, smaller and chaster flies may be used.

The following list of flies may serve the young salmon fisher, till practice and experience shall enable him to correct and enlarge it.

No. 1. For the Tweed, Scotland.

The body, claret and orange mohair, with green tip, ribbed with gold twist; legs, black and red hackle; wings, turkey feather with white tips. Hook, No. 7, Limerick, or 0, 0, Kirby.

No. 2. Tweed.

Body, one half blue, the other half greenish yellow mohair ribbed with gold twist and red tip; legs, a black hackle; wings, a heron's wing. Hook, No. 8, Limerick, or 0, Kirby.

No. 3. Tweed.

Body, one half dark blue, the other half orange mohair, ribbed with silver twist and red tip; legs, a black hackle; wings, mottled grey feather of the mallard's wing. Hook, No. 9, Limerick, or No. 1, Kirby.

Two flies for the river Awe, Highlands of Scotland.

No. 1. Body, greenish yellow mohair, ribbed with gold twist; tip, orange mohair, and turkey's wing; legs, black hackle; wings, the black and white tail feather of the turkey. Hook, No. 8, Limerick, or 0, Kirby.

No. 2. Body, blue mohair, ribbed with silver twist; legs, a dyed blue hackle; wings, the speckled feather of

the mallard's wing. Hook, No. 8, Limerick, or No. 0, Kirby.

The following flies are recommended by Mr. Hansard, in his "Trout and Salmon-fishing in Wales."

A SPRING FLY.

"Wings, dark brown mottled feather of the bittern; body, orange silk or worsted, with broad gold twist, and a smoky dun hackle for legs."

A SUMMER FLY.

"Wings, the brown mottled feather of a turkey-cock's wing, with a few of the green strands selected from the eye of a peacock's tail feather. Body, yellow silk and gold twist, with a deep blood-red hackle for legs."

The flies described for the Tweed will answer for the rivers and lochs of Ireland, but the flies sold by O'Shaughnessy are still more gaudy than those used for the Tweed. In the English rivers, few of which will repay the angler for his labour, smaller and quieter coloured flies are used.

The flies I have already recommended for salmon if dressed upon Nos. 3, 4, or 5, hooks, will answer for salmon, trout, sea-trout, whiting, sewen, &c.

The three following flies, I have used with success for sea-trout:—

No. 1. Body, yellow flos silk, ribbed with fine gold twist; legs, a red hackle; tail, three strands of ditto; wings, the light speckled feather of a mallard's wing. Hook, No. 4. Kirby.

No. 2. Body, purple mohair; legs, coch-a-bonddu hackle: wings, woodcock or partridge wing. Hook, No. 6, Kirby.

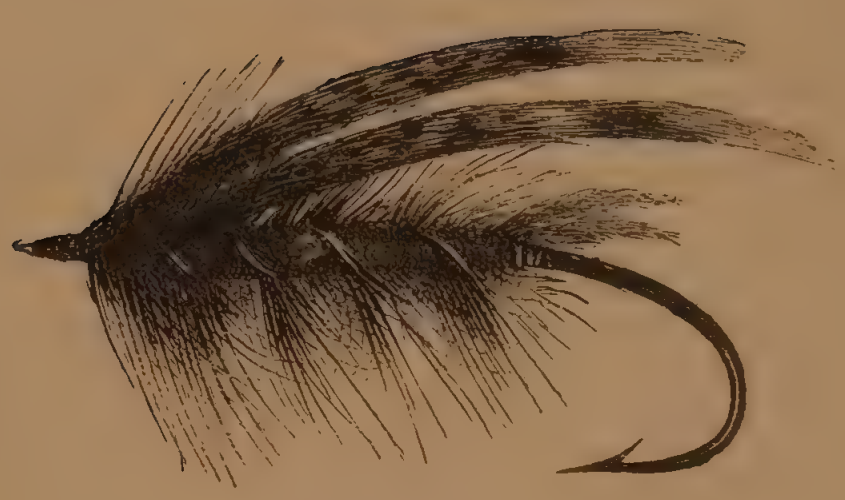
No. 3. Body, black ostrich herl, ribbed with silver twist; legs, black hackle; wings, mallard's wing. Hook, No. 6, Kirby.

These three flies may be varied in size and colour, by dressing them on different sized hooks, and using different coloured mohairs, and wings such as the grouse, woodcock, starling, jay, turkey, &c., and by using flos silk instead of mohair, also using sometimes gold, sometimes silver twist, and otherwise with coloured silks, and varying the hackles for legs, to suit the colour of the wings.

To those who make a piscatory trip to Ireland, I strongly recommend Martin Kelly's tackle-shop in Sackville street, or Murray's, Arran Quay, Dublin. At either of these places they will meet with well-made flies, of which they should lay in a stock suitable to the waters they are about to visit.

Strong salmon-gut, when used single, in a clear water and bright day, will answer better than twisted gut, but if the day be cloudy, the water dark, and large fish are

expected, even treble gut is sometimes employed. And when twisted with the skill and care employed by Mr. Chevalier, it is as fine, and will fall nearly as lightly on the water, as single gut.



THE SALMON-TROUT.

I have before observed, that great difference of opinion exists among naturalists respecting the varieties in the genus Salmo, some affirming that the salmon-trout, the grilse, the bull-trout, and the sewin, are only varieties of the true salmon:—others contend, from the difference in the formation of the gills, and from the number of spines in their fins, that some of them are of a distinct species from the true salmon; and that able naturalist, Mr. Yarrell, is of this opinion. The salmon-trout is, I believe, the sea trout of Scotland; the white trout, of Ireland; the sewin, of Wales; and the whiting, of Cumberland; varying in size, form, and colour, according to their different localities. The general weight of these fish varies from two to seven pounds; but Mr. Grove, of Bond Street, in June, 1831, had in his possession a salmon-trout, in fine condition, which weighed seventeen pounds.

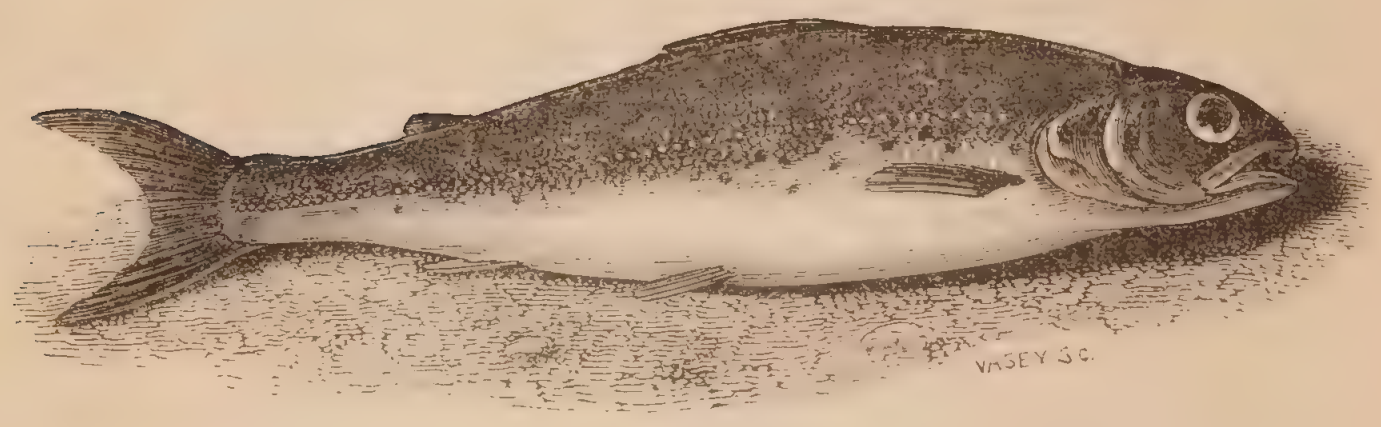
In Scotland, these fish are very numerous in the Don, the Spey, and the Tay; and two hundred of them are frequently taken at a single draught of a sweep-net. Mr. Yarrell says, speaking on this subject:—

"The Fordwich trout, of Izaak Walton, is the salmon-trout; and its character for affording 'rare good meat,'

besides the circumstance of its being really an excellent fish, second only to the salmon, was greatly enhanced, no doubt, by the opportunity of eating it very fresh. Fordwich is two miles east north-east of Canterbury. The stream called the Stour, was formerly very considerable; it communicates with the sea opposite the back of the Isle of Sheppey, and from Fordwich, one branch, going eastward, again enters the sea at Sandwich. The ancient right to the fishery at Fordwich was enjoyed jointly by two religious establishments; it is now vested in six or seven individuals, who receive a consideration for their several interests. It was formerly the custom to visit the nets at Fordwich every morning, to purchase the fish caught during the night. I have seen specimens of the salmon-trout from the Sandwich river, exposed for sale in the fishmongers' shops at Ramsgate, during the season for visiting that watering-place; and the salmon-trout is also occasionally taken in the Medway, by fishermen who work long nets for smelts, during the autumn and winter. I have obtained a young fish of the year, in the Thames, from the men who fish for shads above Putney Bridge, in the months of June and July."

Vast quantities of this fish are brought to the London market, chiefly from Scotland, and, when in high season, are but little inferior in flavour to the true salmon. The same baits which are used for the latter, *i. e.* the worm, or the fly, will answer for the salmon-trout.

The list of flies for this fish is given in the preceding article.



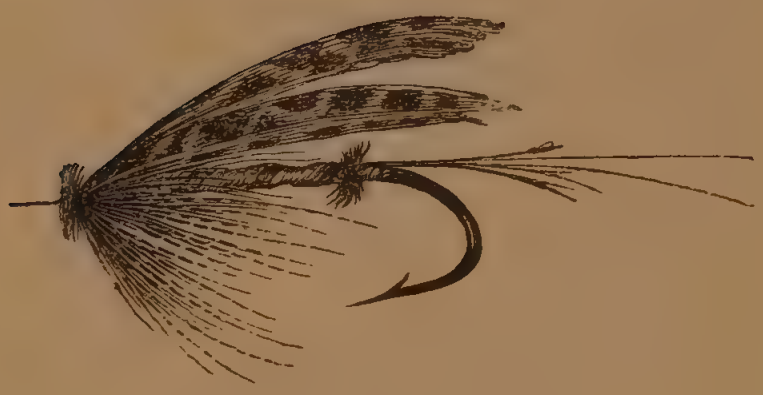
SALMON-PINK, BRANDLING, PAR, OR SKEGGER.

This brilliant little fish is the smallest of the Salmonidæ, and is only found in rivers frequented by salmon; for whenever a river becomes deserted by them, the samlet also disappears. This fish, for many years, was considered to be the fry of the true salmon, and local regulations were made for its preservation; but it is now better understood, and is believed by Mr. Yarrell, Dr. Heysham, and other learned naturalists, to be a distinct species.

The samlets frequent the clearest streams, and are frequently met with in great shoals; they will take almost any small artificial fly, but success will be increased by

pointing the hook with a gentle, or a small bit of whit-leather. A single pellet of salmon-roe, on a hook No. 12, with a fine gut bottom, and a single shot eight inches from your hook, and a long rod to reach the streams, will enable you to take ten or twelve dozen of this delicate fish in a few hours. They are also excellent practice for the Tyro with the fly.

The samlet is distinguished from the salmon, the salmon-trout, and the common trout, by a row of large bluish marks descending from the back, on each side, as if caused by the impression of fingers. It seldom exceeds seven inches in length.



F 2

CHAPTER IV.

THE COMMON TROUT.

This beautiful fish, so common to all parts of Europe, is the great exciting object of the British angler, and, in pursuit of which, he is led to visit the most picturesque and romantic scenery. Whether he takes his course to the Lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, to the lone grandeur of a Highland Loch, or to the pastoral meadows and streams of Hampshire, he alike enjoys health, exercise, and the unrivalled landscape of our beautiful country. The trout season is spring, when all things are in their lovely prime, and re-animated Nature

offers, in the fragrance of violets and cowslips, the song of the nightingale and blackbird, the universal verdure of meadow, grove, and hedge-row, whatever can charm the senses and awaken the heart to joy and gratitude.

When, to these charms of Nature, are added the excitement of innocent, yet active pursuit, the exercise of skill, and the consciousness of power, which are always productive of pleasurable sensation, we may certainly say that the angler, "with such appliances and means" to aid him, ensures as much felicity as human existence permits in following his sport.

There is not any fish, with which I am acquainted, that varies so much in size, form, colour, and flavour, as the trout;—this variety is even met with in the same river, for one part of the stream will produce a well-fed, silvery fish, with flesh of a yellowish pink colour, and of delicious flavour; whilst another part will only yield ill-fed fish, of a dusky hue, whose flesh is white, and almost tasteless. I have known two mountain tarns (or lakes) in Cumberland, within a stone's throw of each other, one of them producing bright trout, of an excellent flavour, and the other the black trout, a worthless, insipid fish.

In some rivers and lakes where trout are numerous, and are well-fed, coloured, and flavoured, the average of the fish is from half a pound to a pound weight; in others, from one to three pounds; and in Malham Tarn

(in the district of Craven, in Yorkshire), a trout under three pounds is not considered a killable fish; the average weight taken by the fly, in this water, being from three to eight pounds. The Driffield river (the Hull), in the east riding of this county, produces the largest trout in England; for although the Thames occasionally yields very fine ones, they are so few in number, that it cannot be called a trout river, which the Hull decidedly is. In the Kennet and Test, in Hampshire, a trout under a pound is not considered killable, and in many other rivers the same regulation is observed.

The largest trout I have heard of, as being caught in the Thames, is one mentioned by Mr. Yarrell, who says, "On the 21st of March, 1835, a male trout, of fifteen pounds, was caught in a net; the length of this fish was thirty inches."

At Great Driffield, in September, 1832, a trout was taken measuring thirty-one inches in length, twenty-one in girth, and weighing seventeen pounds.

The age to which trout as well as salmon, will live, is uncertain. Stephen Oliver (the younger) speaks of a trout that died in August, 1809, which had been for twenty-eight years an inhabitant of the well at Dumbarton Castle. It had never increased in size from the time it was placed there, when it weighed about a pound, and became so tame that it would receive its food from the hands of the soldiers.

The trout spawn in October and November, and are then out of season till April; indeed, they cannot be said to be in perfection till the months of May and June, at which period the food suitable to them is most abundant. From this time they continue in season till September; but all the winter through, after they have spawned, they are long, lank, and even lousy, and remain sickly and inactive till spring approaches, when they seek the swift, gravelly streams, and free themselves from the insects that infest them, gaining new life and strength from day to day, as the season advances, and their food becomes more abundant.

There are barren trouts that remain in tolerably good condition all the year round. I have caught them in Ulswater, in the month of October, in excellent condition. Like the salmon, trouts make up the streams in October, to find fitting situations in which to deposit their spawn; and at this season of the year, vast numbers of them may be seen entering the becks, or burns, that fall into the rivers or lakes, for that purpose. The north-country angler justly observes:—"The burn trout grows fast if it has plenty of food and good water; several experiments have been made in fish-ponds; some fed by river water, some by clear fluent springs, into which the young fry have been put at about five or six months old—that is, in September or October, reckoning from April when they come out of their spawning beds, at which time

they will be six or seven inches long; and though there has been little difference in their age and size, when put into the pond, yet, in eighteen months after, there will be a surprising change. I have seen a pond drained ten months after the fish were put into it, which was in July, when they were about fifteen months old, at which time some of them were fifteen or sixteen inches, others not above eleven or twelve. This was done only to satisfy the gentleman's curiosity; but when the pond was drained ten months after, in March, when they were almost two years old, some were twenty-one or twenty-two inches, and weighed three pounds, or more; others were about sixteen inches; and a fourth part not above twelve. I do not know to what we can attribute this difference; it could not be either in the food, or the water, or the weather, they faring all alike in these. But, if I may be allowed my opinion, perhaps some of the fry may have been the spawn of those that were only seventeen months old, which is the soonest that any of them spawn; others, of parents twenty-nine months, or two years and a-half old; and others, a year older. This difference in the age of the parent trouts, may, I believe, occasion the difference in the size of their breed; otherwise, I cannot account for it. Trouts, in a good pond, will grow much faster than in some rivers, because they do not range so much in feeding. How long they live cannot be determined any other way so well as by

observation on those that are kept in ponds, which observation I never had an opportunity of making myself, and, therefore, shall only mention what a gentleman told me. He assured me that 'at four or five years old they were at their full growth, which was, in some, at about thirty inches, and, in many, much less; that they continued about three years pretty nearly the same in size and goodness; two years after, they grew big headed and smaller bodied, and died in the winter after that change; but he thought the head did not grow larger, but only seemed to be so because the body decayed.' So that, according to this gentleman's computation, nine or ten years is the term of their life; and yet, I think, they may live longer in some rivers, and grow to a much greater size when they have liberty to go into the tide way and salt water. I have seen middle-sized trouts spawning in the heads of springs that come out of the rocky mountains near Rothbury, and other places, in Northumberland, whose water will smoke and feel warm for a considerable way down the hills. I have wondered how they could get up so high, having, perhaps, six or ten leaps, of about a yard high, to surmount; but, in rainy weather, the water above, joining with the springs, makes great floods, that will continue two or three days; and in May, June, and July, I have seen every little hole, though scarcely three parts filled with water, swarming with small fry, not above three or four inches

long, that would, by degrees, replenish the becks, and these the rivers."

Notwithstanding the evidence of the north-country angler's friend, trouts live, in many waters, much longer than the term he allows them; but their age may depend upon the nature of the water which they inhabit.

The following instance of longevity appeared, some years since, in the *Westmoreland Advertiser*:—

"Fifty years ago, Mr. W. Hossop, of Bond Hall, near Broughton, in Furness, when a boy, placed a small fell-beck trout in a well, in the orchard belonging to his family, where it remained till last week, when it departed this life, not through any sickness or infirmity attendant on old age, but from want of its natural element, water, the severe drought having dried up the spring that supplied the well, a circumstance that has not happened for the last sixty years. His lips and gills were perfectly white; his head was formerly black, and of a large size. He regularly came, when summoned by his master, by the name of Ned, to feed from his hand on snails, worms, and bread. This remarkable fish has been visited, and considered a curiosity by the neighbouring country, for several years."

The trout, when in good condition, is short and thick, with a small head, and a broad tail; the sides and head marked with red and purple spots, with the belly of a silvery whiteness.

I have said that trout come into season in April; but this is too definite, as the season varies with the climate and the nature of the soil and water. In some parts of Wales, and in Cumberland and Westmoreland, fly-fishing commences in March, and the fish are then daily improving; whereas, in Hampshire, and the various trout-streams in the neighbourhood of London, few anglers think of opening the campaign till the latter end of April, and even then, though the sport is, perhaps, the best, the fish taken are not of a good colour.

The trout is a fish of prey, and a voracious feeder, but is also shy and cautious; and though he affords excellent diversion to the skilful angler, he is not easily lured to destruction by the novice. He is, also, a strong, active fish, is thoroughly game; and a good sized trout will try the angler's skill before he makes him his own.

I shall now proceed to offer, to my less experienced brothers of the angle, such instructions in the art of catching a trout as will, I trust, enable them to enjoy many hours of success by river, lake, or burn: and first of

THE ARTIFICIAL FLY.

Fly-fishing is certainly the most gentlemanly and pleasant kind of angling, and it has many advantages over every other mode of fishing. In the first place, your apparatus is light and portable; for a slight rod, twelve feet long (or if wanted for a narrow and wooded stream, one of ten

feet only would be more convenient), a reel containing thirty yards of line, a book of artificial flies, and a landing net, and you are fully equipped for the sport. In the second place, it is the most cleanly and the least cruel mode of angling, as you are not obliged to soil your hands by ground bait, or live baits, nor to torture a living fish, or insect, on your hook. Another charm in fly-fishing is, that you are never fixed to one spot, but continue to rove along the banks of the stream, enjoying, in your devious path, all the varieties of its scenery; the exercise induced is constant, and not too violent, and is equally conducive to health and pleasure. I have already said that a one-handed rod should be ten or twelve feet long, and a two-handed rod, from sixteen to eighteen feet; to either of which must be attached a reel containing thirty yards of twisted silk and hair line, tapering from a moderate thickness to a few hairs, at the end of which you are, by a loop, to attach the bottom tackle. This should be made of round, even gut, and three yards long; some persons prefer four yards: but I think too great a length of gut increases the difficulty in casting the line. These bottom tackles may be purchased at the shops in two, three, or four-yard lengths. These lines should also taper gradually, the gut being much stronger at the end which is to be attached to the line on the reel, than at the end to which the stretcher-fly is to be fixed. When you fish with only two flies, the second (or drop-fly) should be at

a distance of thirty-six or forty inches from the bottom, or stretcher-fly ; but, if you use three flies, the first drop should only be thirty-four inches from the stretcher, and the second drop thirty inches from the first. These drop-flies are attached to the line by loops, and should not be more than three inches long ; and, by having the gut rather stronger than for the end-fly, they will stand nearly at a right angle from the line. I recommend the beginner to commence with one fly only ; but, at most, he must not use more than two ; and, as for his mode of casting, or throwing his fly, now his tackle is prepared, I fear little useful instruction can be given, as skill and dexterity, in this point, must depend upon practice. I may, however, advise him not to attempt to cast a long line at first, but to try his strength, and gain facility by degrees. He must make up his mind to hear many a crack, like a coachman's whip, and find the consequent loss of his flies, before he can direct his stretcher to a given point, and let it fall on the water lightly as a gossamer. When I come to speak of the different trout-streams in the neighbourhood of London, and elsewhere, I shall recommend the flies to be used for the place and season ; in the meantime, I shall attempt to describe the haunts of the trout.

He is fond of swift, clear streams, running over chalky, limestone, or gravelly bottoms ; but he is more frequently in the eddies, by the side of the stream, than

in the midst of it. A mill-tail is a favourite haunt of the trout; for he finds protection under the apron, which is generally hollow, and has the advantage of being in the eddy, by the side of the mill-race, awaiting his food. He delights also in cascades, tumbling bays, and wiers. The larger trout generally have their hold under roots of over-hanging trees, and beneath hollow banks, in the deepest parts of the river. The junction of little rapids, formed by water passing round an obstruction, in the midst of the general current, is a likely point at which to raise a trout; also at the roots of trees, or in other places where the froth of the stream collects. All such places are favourable for sport, as insects follow the same course as the bubbles, and are there sought by the fish. After sunset, in summer, the large fish leave their haunts, and may be found on the scowers, and at the tails of streams; and during this time, so long as the angler can see his fly on the water, he may expect sport. Unfortunately, when the deepening shades of twilight drive the sportsman home, he is succeeded, on dark nights, by the poacher, with his night-lines; and, I am sorry to say, that the north-country angler gives too faithful a picture of this night fishing, which he himself practised.

And now, having told the young angler where to search for fish, I must strongly impress upon him the necessity of keeping out of sight of the fish, for, if once seen, not any kind of bait he can offer will tempt a trout to

take it; therefore, approach the stream with caution, keeping as far from it as possible: first, fish the side nearest to you, and then cast your line so as to drop just under the bank on the opposite side of the stream, drawing it, by gentle snatches, towards you, always continuing careful to shew yourself as little as possible.

Some persons recommend fishing up the stream, and throwing the fly before them; others walk down the river, and cast the fly before them. For my own part (after much experience), whenever I can do so with convenience, I cast my fly a little above me, and across the stream, drawing it gently towards me. If the wind should be against you, you will be constrained to stand close to the water's edge, and make your cast close to the bank on which you stand, either up or down the stream, as the wind may serve. Avoid, if possible, fishing with the sun behind you, as the moving shadow of yourself and rod will alarm the fish. The finer the tackle (particularly the bottom tackle), and the lighter the fly falls on the water, the greater will be your sport; indeed, some anglers use only a single hair for their bottom tackle; but when the water you fish is weedy, or much wooded, a single hair is very difficult to manage; but in ponds, or streams, free from impediments, it may be used by a skilful hand with great advantage. The winds most favourable to the angler are south, south-east, south-west, and north-west; but in March and April this latter wind

is generally too cold. A fresh breeze is favourable, especially for lake-fishing, mill-dams, or the still deeps of rivers; as the ripple on the water, caused by the breeze, has the same effect as a rapid stream, in preventing the sharp-sighted trout from discovering the deception of the artificial fly.

In lake-fishing, you can hardly have too much wind, if you can manage your boat comfortably, and keep your fly on the water. There are very few lakes, with which I am acquainted, where good sport can be had from the shore: to insure success, a boat is indispensable; and if you can procure a boatman well acquainted with the water, and the management of his boat, the battle is half won. After sunset the fish seek the shallow water, and a lake may then be fished from the shore. I have found, from long experience in lake-fishing, that it is better to cast your line towards the shore, rather than from the shore, or up, or down, the lake. The boat should be maintained, as far as possible, at a proper distance from the shore—that is, so that your flies may fall where the water begins to deepen from the shore. The boat should be allowed to drift with the wind, and the oars used as seldom as possible, and merely to keep it in a proper position and distance from the shore. The flies used in lake-fishing are larger than those for rivers; and I have frequently observed that the winged flies answer better than palmers. Perhaps the cause of this may be, that

many rivers and small trout-streams are bordered with trees, which overhang them, and from which drop the insects that the palmers imitate; whereas the shores of the lakes are generally rocky, or stony, and mostly denuded of trees, and, consequently, do not produce this kind of food for their finny inhabitants.

The time to commence fly-fishing must depend upon the earliness or lateness of the season, and on the locality of the water. In many parts of Wales the fly is used in March, and April is considered the best month in the year. Whilst I am writing this article, the snow is falling: yet I read in the *Times* newspaper of the day, April 18th, 1838, the following paragraph, headed "Good news for Anglers.—So very plentiful is fish in the river Wye, in the neighbourhood of Builth, that Stephen Pritchard, the fishing-tackle maker of Builth, caught, on Tuesday last, in the course of four hours, no less than 143 grayling, trout, and salmon-pink; and in five hours on the following day, 225 fish of the same description."—*Gloucester Journal.*

This shews how early the season commences on the Wye, compared with the streams in the neighbourhood of London; for the last week in April is early enough to commence with the fly in the Colne, the Wandle, the Cray, or the Dart; but with bottom-fishing, or minnow-fishing, you may commence a month sooner; not that the fish, in point of quality as food, will be worth catching.

In the month of April, early in the morning, the fly is seldom on the water, and the worm, or minnow, may be used. If the day be fine you may take to the fly after eight o'clock; and from May to August, you cannot be too early or too late with the fly. I shall give four steel plates, containing twenty-seven artificial flies, and each fly will be named, numbered, and described; so that those who do not make their own flies may have them made at the tackle-shops from the engraving and the description given. I shall also give a fourth list, without engravings; and when I come to describe the trout-streams in the neighbourhood of London, and elsewhere, I shall recommend the flies best adapted to each stream. I seldom use more than three flies on my line, even for lake-fishing; others use four, or five, which is the practice of a noble lord, an excellent sportsman, with whom I fished on the lakes at Capel Curig. He used five flies, and I used three; we fished from the same boat, and his lordship caught the greater *number* of fish; but by fishing with finer tackle, I caught a much greater *weight* of fish, as the large ones are much more shy than the smaller.

In the months of July and August very little sport can be expected in the middle of the day, in a bright water; but at sun-rise, and after sun-set, a few good fish may be taken; and during a cloudy day, at this season, when the water is clearing after a fresh, they will rise all day long.

THE NATURAL FLY

Is in great favour during the drake season—that is, from the latter end of May to the middle of June—with many expert anglers, and is generally used with the "blow line," that is, a fine line as much longer than the rod as the wind will carry out, so as to fall gently on the water, with little effort from the angler. The green and grey drake are the flies generally used for this kind of fishing, and the common practice is to place two flies on one hook, and in this manner the largest trout are taken, as they will rise in the still deeps to the natural fly; and when the May-fly is full on the water, every fish in the river is feeding. I have not entered minutely into this mode of fishing, as my practice, from preference, has been with the artificial fly; but those who enjoy this kind of sport will find excellent accommodation at the Rutland Arms, Bakewell, Derbyshire,—a beautiful river (the Wye), full of fine trout, and skilful brothers of the angle.

FISHING WITH THE MINNOW, OR BLEAK,

Is, in many waters, prohibited, as nothing but the fly is permitted; but, when it may be used, it will be found a most destructive bait for spring fishing, and will take the largest trout. March and April are the best months for the minnow, but it may be used at any season

when the water is just clearing after a fresh, and is of an amber colour.

The minnow-rod should be of bamboo cane, at least sixteen feet long, with a tolerably stiff top; and twenty or twenty-five yards of line, something stronger than your fly-line, will be sufficient. Some anglers use a rod twenty feet long:—to enable them to fish a wide stream this length of rod is necessary, as the line, in spinning the minnow, is somewhat short of the rod. If you wade the stream, a rod of twelve feet will be long enough. You should choose your minnow of a moderate size, and of a pearly whiteness; and if they have been preserved a few days, in a tub of clear water, they will become scoured and more fit for use.

As to the manner of baiting with the minnow, such various modes are in use, that I scarcely know which to recommend in preference. I shall, however, describe two or three methods, each of which I have found successful. The first I shall describe is particularly calculated for a clear water, as your tackle is finer than in any other mode of minnow-fishing with which I am acquainted, and, although it cannot be procured ready-made at the tackle-shops, it could be made to order, or the angler would have little difficulty in making it himself.

In the first place, procure a piece of brass wire, about three inches long; one end must be formed into a small loop, and the other end flattened with a hammer, and

sharpened in the shape of a spear head. This wire must be drawn through a tapering piece of lead, cast for the purpose, when it will have the appearance of Fig. 1, in the wood-cut annexed. Wires of this description may be kept by you, of different lengths, to suit the size of the bait-fish used.

Fig. 1.

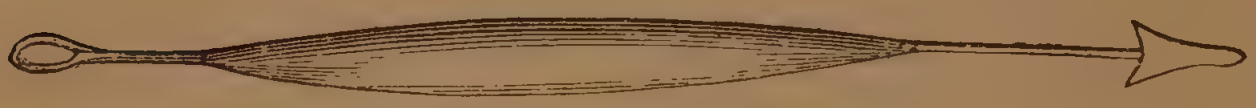
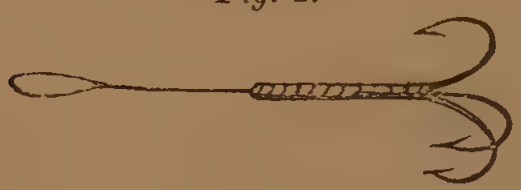


Fig. 2.



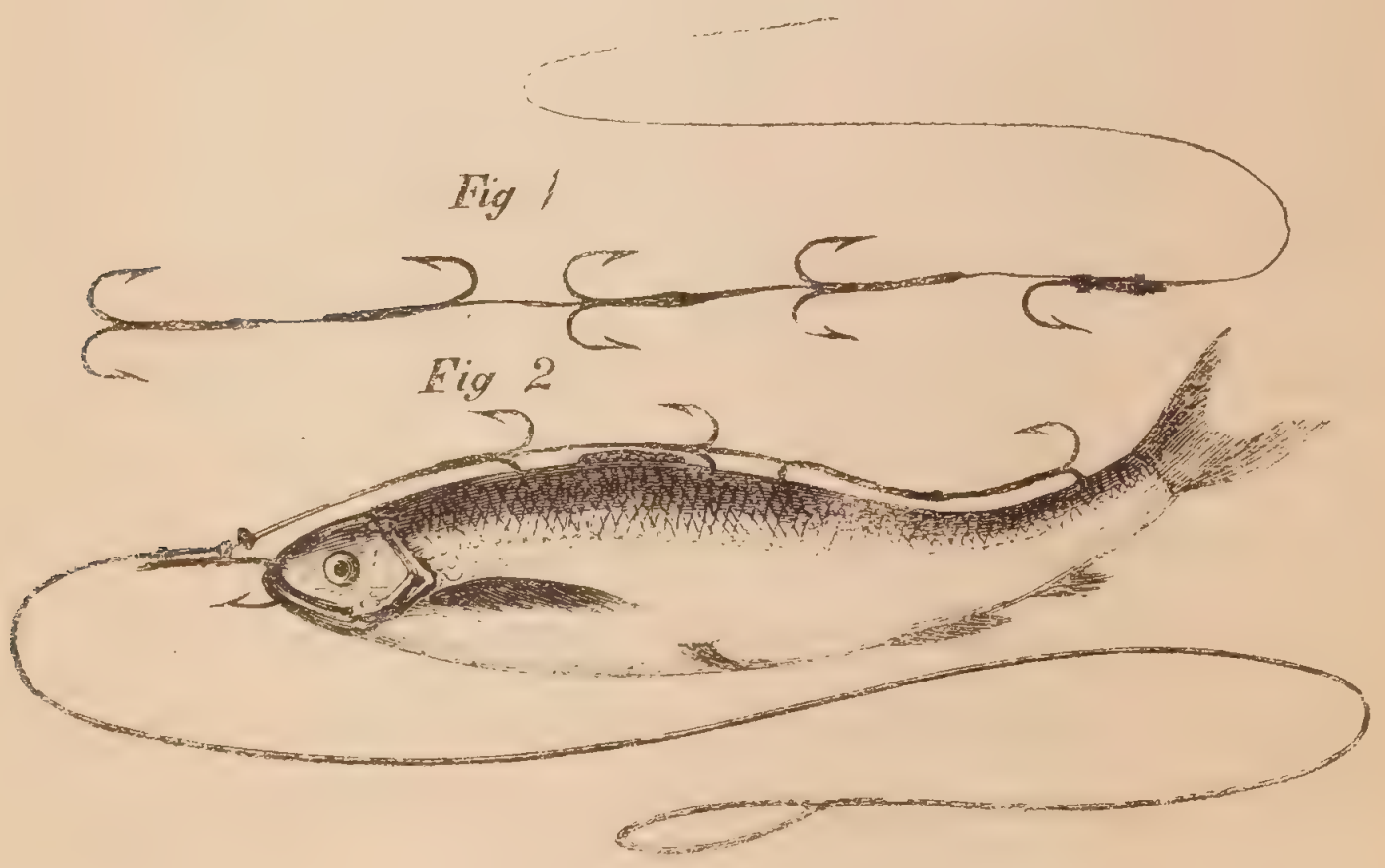
Enter the spear end of the leaded wire at the mouth of the minnow, and bring it out at the fork of the tail.

Then take a triangular hook, formed by tying together three No. 8, or 9, hooks, on a piece of strong gut, one inch and a quarter long, with a small loop at the end, as in Fig. 2. Now, with a baiting-needle, enter the point under the back fin of the bait, when one of the triangular hooks will enter the bait under the back fin, the other two will lie by its sides, and the loop of the gut will be even with the brass loop in the minnow's mouth.

You must now prepare a minnow-trace of three yards of gut, at one end of which tie on a Limerick hook,

No. 9; twelve inches above this place a fine swivel, and twenty-four inches higher up another swivel, and your trace is ready. Next, enter the hook at the end of your trace, at the back of the bait's head, and pass it through the two loops now in its mouth, and bring it out under the lips, when the bait's mouth will be closed. Then, bend slightly the spear of brass wire, so as to gently curve the tail of the minnow, and then tie the tail fast to the wire, with white thread, and you are ready for the stream.

Various kinds of minnow-tackle may be purchased at the tackle-shops; and that represented in the annexed wood-cut is a mode of spinning the minnow, or bleak, that may be employed either for pike or trout-fishing, and which is much in use on the Thames, in spinning the bleak for large trout.



The hooks for this kind of tackle should be Limerick No. 9 or 10. Fig. 1, will shew the number and situation of the hooks, tied on to a line about twelve inches long, with a loop at the end. The lip-hook is moveable to suit the size of the fish used as a bait; and, indeed, the space the other hooks occupy should be suitable to the size of the bait.

One of the end double hooks must be fixed in the bait's tail, which must be slightly bent, and then fixed by inserting the single reversed hook in the side of the bait. One of the second double hooks must then be entered in the back of the fish; then the third; and, lastly, the lip-hook, which is moveable, by hair-loops to suit the length of the bait. This hook must be passed through the lips of the minnow, or bleak, and a small shot placed under it, to keep it steady.

This tackle is often made with triangular hooks, instead of double hooks; and will answer equally as well for spinning either minnow or bleak; and if gimp be used instead of gut, and No. 7 hooks instead of No. 9, it will be an excellent mode of fishing for pike. For pike-fishing, the length from the lip to the end hooks should be about three inches and a half; and by having the lip-hook loose, so as to move up and down the trace, it will answer for any sized bait.

The north-country angler's method is as follows:—

"I have a gilse-hook (No. 3 or 4) at the end of the

line, but wrapped no further on the end of the shank than to make it secure, and to leave more room to bait: an inch, or very little more, from the shank end of the gilse-hook, I wrap on a strong hook, about half the size of the other. I put the point of the large hook in at the mouth of the minnow, and out at the tail, on the right side of the minnow, bending it half round as I put it in; then I put the other hook in, below the under chap, which keeps the minnow's mouth quite close.

"When I am in no hurry, I tie the tail and hook together with a very small white thread: before I enter the little hook, I draw up the minnow to its full length, and make it fit the bending of the great hook, to make it twirl round when it is drawn in the water. When all is in order, I take the line in my left hand, a little above the bait, and throw it under-hand, lifting up my right, and the rod, that the bait may fall gently on the water.

"I stand at the very top of the stream, as far off as my tackle will permit, and let the bait drop in, a yard from the middle of it: I draw the minnow, by gentle pulls, of about a yard at a time, across the stream, turning my rod up the water, within half a yard of its surface, keeping my eye fixed on the minnow.

"When a fish takes it, he generally hooks himself: however, I give him a smart stroke, and, if he does not get off then, I am pretty sure of him. In this manner I throw in, three or four times, at the upper part of a

stream, but never twice in the same place, but a yard lower every cast. I always throw quite over the stream, but let the bait cross it in a round, like a semicircle, about a foot below the surface, which the two shot of No. 3 or 4, which I always have upon my line, nine or ten inches from the hooks, will sink it to. When I am drawing the bait across the stream, I keep the top of the rod within less than a yard from the water, and draw it downwards, that the bait may be at the greater distance from me, and the first thing that the fish will see. Sometimes I can see the fish before he takes the bait, and then I give in the rod a little, that the minnow may, as it were, meet him half way; but if I think he is shy, I pull it away, and do not throw it in again till he has got to his feeding place.

"The twirling of the minnow is the beauty of this kind of angling, the fish seeing at a greater distance, and fancying it is making all the haste it can to escape from them; and they make the same haste to catch it."

The tackle here described, may be also purchased complete, but somewhat improved, at the tackle-shops.

Our excellent Walton, whom Cotton called "the best minnow-fisher in England," gives the following directions:—

"And then you are to know, that your minnow must be put on your hook; that it must turn round when it is drawn against the stream; and, that it may turn nimbly,

you must put it on a big-sized hook, as I shall now direct you, which is thus:—Put your hook in at his mouth, and out at his gill; then, having drawn your hook two or three inches beyond, or through his gill, put it again into his mouth, and the point and beard out at his tail; and then tie the hook and his tail about, very neatly, with a white thread, which will make it the apter to turn quick in the water; that done, pull back the part of your line which was slack when you did put your hook into the minnow the second time; I say, pull that part of your line back, so that it shall fasten the head so that the body of the minnow shall be almost straight on your hook; this done, try how it will turn, by drawing it across the water, or against a stream; and, if it do not turn nimbly, then turn the tail a little to the right or left hand, and try again till it turn quick, for, if not, you are in danger to catch nothing; for know, that it is impossible that it should turn too quick."

Artificial minnows are now made so closely to imitate the fish, that, in coloured water, or in sharp streams and mill tails, they will be found an effective substitute when the natural bait cannot be procured.

Deep, rapid currents; mill tails, when the wheel is at work; tumbling bays, wiers, and flood-gates, are the best places for spinning the minnow. There is another bait, of rather recent invention, which is used in the same situations, and for the same purposes as the arti-

ficial minnow, and is called a Kill-devil; it is now too well known in the tackle-shops to need description; and I can recommend its use with confidence, having myself killed very large fish with it.

SPINNING THE BLEAK.

Very large trout are caught in the Thames, from Teddington Lock upwards, by spinning the bleak; and the minnow-tackle, described in page 72, if made upon a somewhat larger scale, will answer for the bleak. In lake-fishing, the same tackle may be used; but your bait will be a small trout or a salmon-pink:—this mode of fishing is so much like minnow-fishing, that the instructions for one will serve for the other.

BUSH-FISHING, DIBBING, OR DAPING.

One great recommendation to bush-fishing, is, that it can be practised with success in the months of June, July, and August, when the river is low, and the sunshine bright, and in the middle of the day; at a time and season when no other circumstance would stir a fish, the largest trout are taken by this method. The angler must be provided with a fourteen-feet rod, with a stiff top, and strong running tackle; he will seldom have to use more than a yard of line, the bottom of which should be of strong silkworm gut. I recommend strong tackle,

because, in confined situations, overhung with wood, you will not have room to play your fish, but must hold him tight, and depend on the strength of the tackle.

The size of your hook must depend on the size of the fly, from No. 7 to 9 for small flies and grubs, and, for beetles, No. 4 or 5. For bush-fishing, you should be provided with well-scoured brandlings and red worms, cad-baits, clock-baits, earth-grubs, beetles, grasshoppers, and a horn of flies, or, at least, as many of the above as you can procure. A small green grub, or caterpillar, which may be got in June and July, by shaking, over a sheet or table-cloth, the boughs of an oak-tree, is a most killing bait for this kind of fishing.

Great caution is necessary in using your rod and line; for, if there are few bushes or brambles to conceal you, the water must be approached warily, as the large trout often lie near the surface, and, if you are once seen, they will fly from you. If the water should be deep, dark, and overhung with thick foliage, so that you can scarcely find an open space for your bait, your line must be shortened to half a yard, and, sometimes, less.

If your flies are small, use two of them at once, as they frequently fall into the water in couples;—when daping with the fly, if you see your fish, drop the fly gently on to the water, about a foot before him, and, if you are not seen, he will eagerly take it. When your

fish is struck, do not allow him to get down his head, for fear of roots and weeds, but keep him to the top of the water, where his fins and strength will be of little use to him; and, in this situation, with good tackle, you may soon exhaust him, and make him your own by a landing-net, the handle of which should be two yards long; or he may be landed by a hook or gaff, with a long handle; and this, in some situations, amidst close, thorny brambles, will be found more useful than a landing-net, which is liable to be caught in the bushes.

When you use the worm, the caddis, or any other grub, you will require a single shot, No. 6, to sink your bait, for it cannot sink too slowly, or cause too little disturbance in the water.

I shall conclude my remarks on bush-fishing by another quotation from the north-country angler, he being a practical man on whom you can depend.

"I have often been agreeably amused, sitting behind a bush that has hung over the water two yards or more, and observing the trouts taking their rounds, and patrolling in order, according to their quality. Sometimes I have seen three or four private men coming up together, under the shade, and presently an officer, or man of quality, twice as big, comes from his country-seat, under a bank, or great stone, and rushes among them as furiously as I once saw a young justice of peace do, to three poor anglers; and, as I cannot approve

of such proceedings, I have, with some extraordinary pleasure, revenged the weaker upon the stronger, by dropping in my bait half-a-yard before him. With what an air of authority have I seen the qualified—what shall I call him?—extend his jaws and take in the delicious morsel, and then marching slowly off, in quest of more, till stopped by a smart stroke which I have given him, though there is no occasion to do so in this way of fishing, for the great ones always hook themselves.

"There are some other observations I have made, which the angler may find the benefit of;—one is, that, although the shade of trees and bushes is much longer and greater on the south, or sun side of the river, than on the north, yet I always find the most and the largest trouts on that side. I suppose the sun's being more intense and warm on the north side, may occasion more flies, erucas, and insects, to creep upon those bushes, and, consequently, the more fish will frequent them.

"When the trees, or bushes, are very close, I advise the bush-angler to take a hedging-bill, or hatchet, and cut off two or three branches here and there, at proper places and distances, and so make little convenient openings, at which he may easily put in his rod and line; but this is to be done some time before you come there to fish.

"If you come to a woody place where you have no such conveniences, and where, perhaps, there is a long

pool, and no angling with the fly, or throwing the rod, there you may be sure of many large fish. For that very reason, I have chosen such places, though very troublesome, when I have been forced to creep under trees and bushes, dragging my rod after me, with the very top of it in my hand, to get near the water, and I have been well paid for all my trouble. Whilst you are getting in your rod, throw a brandling, or grub, or what you fish with, into the water, which will make the fish take your bait the more boldly.

"There is one bait with which I have killed greater fish than any other; I dress my hook with a brown, or dark head, and with a pretty large wing of a mottled drake's feather, or a starling's wing, and a bristle on the back of the hook; I usually put on a large grub, or a cad-bait, beetle, or grasshopper, and have had a little bottle with oil of ivy, dissolved assafœtida, or other strong-scented oil, and dipped the end of this bait into it, and I have never known a fish refuse it, that has not seen me, or been chased away.

"There are some pools that have no bushes at all, but only hollow banks, in some places, under which the great fish will lie in the day-time. I have gone softly to such places, and have dropped in a suitable bait, close by the bank, and have presently had a good fish. When I use cork, chamois, or buff, instead of natural baits, I always drop them in some strong-scented oil, in shade-

fishing, because the fish comes slowly to the bait, and if he does not smell something like the natural bait, he will not take it, though well imitated."

WORM-FISHING,

For trout, is not the most pleasant, but one of the surest modes of taking fish, at certain times and seasons. In March and April, when the weather is cold, and the fly not on the water, the worm may be used with success; and, at all times when the water is discoloured by a flood, it is the only bait that can be used, with the exception of salmon-roe. In the little becks, or burns, of Scotland and the north of England, I have taken great numbers of small trout, even in bright water, during the unfavourable months of July and August, by using a single hair for my bottom tackle, leaded with one shot corn, No. 6, and baiting with a single well-scoured red worm.

For worm-fishing your rod should be of bamboo-cane, and from sixteen to twenty feet long, and the line generally something shorter than the rod; but it may be shortened or lengthened, according to circumstances, by your reel. The best worms for a large trout are the lob-worm and the marsh-worm; but, with many anglers, the brandling is a great favourite. For the mode of baiting your hook, &c. see the article on Worms, page 11.

The method of casting your line will depend upon the nature of the water; but, as a general rule, I may say, keep the point of your rod, as nearly as possible, perpendicular to your bait, steadily following it as the bait drags along the bottom, with the point of your rod, and, when you feel a bite, let the fish turn before you strike.

Unless the stream be rapid, or deep, a single shot (No. 4) will be sufficient to sink your worm; but, in a deep, heavy current, two, three, or more, of the same size, will be required. In fishing across a stream with a single hair, and a small red worm, run, from your reel, line to the length of the rod, and, taking hold of the line, about twelve inches above the bait, with your left hand, draw it towards you till the line tightens, and the top of the rod bends. Holding the rod firmly in the right hand, let go the line, and, with a little practice, you will find the bait drop lightly into the water, at the extremity of the rod and line; and then, either draw your line gently across the water, or carry your bait down the stream, as above directed. The eddy, by the side of a mill-tail, or flood-gate, or water-fall, is a good situation to try the lob-worm. The deep holes, near overhanging trees and old stumps, and those parts of the river where the stream has undermined the banks, are also the haunts of the largest trout.

When the water is discoloured by rain, your tackle

may be strong, and you will not be easily seen by the fish; but if the water be clear, and the day bright, your only chance for taking trout with the worm, will be by using fine tackle, and keeping completely out of sight.

The lob-worm is also used without any shot on the line, after sunset in summer, by drawing it on the top of the water across a sharp mill-stream, when the trout will rise and take the bait at the top of the water, as they would a fly, and, in this manner, very large trout are frequently taken.

The caddis, or straw-worm, is an excellent bait for a trout, and may be used in the same manner as the red worm, and in the same situations, with fine tackle. The following are Izaak Walton's instructions, "how to angle with a caddis."

"Take one or more, if need be, of these large yellow caddis, pull off his head, and, with it, pull out his black gut; put the body, as little bruised as possible, on a very little hook, armed on with a red hair bristle, which will shew like the caddis' head, and a very thin lead, so put upon the shank of the hook that it may sink presently; throw this bait, thus ordered, which will look very yellow, into any great, still hole, where a trout is, and he will presently venture his life for it, 'tis not to be doubted, if you be not espied, and that the bait first touch the water before the line, and this will do best in the deepest and stillest water.

"Next, let me tell you, I have been much pleased to walk quietly by a brook, with a little stick in my hand, with which I might easily take these creatures, and consider the curiosity of their composure, and, if you shall ever like to do so, then note that your stick must be a little hazel, or willow, cleft, or have a nick at one end of it, by which means you may, with ease, take many of them in that nick, out of the water, before you have occasion to use them. These, my honest scholar, are some observations, told to you as they now come suddenly into my memory, of which you may make some use; but, for the practical part, it is that that makes an angler. It is diligence, and observation, and practice, and an ambition to be the best in the art, that must do it. I will tell you, scholar, I once heard one say, 'I envy not him that eats better meat than I do, nor him that is richer, or that wears better clothes than I do; I envy nobody but him, and him only, that catches more fish than I do,' and such a man is likely to prove an angler; and this noble emulation I wish to you and to all young anglers."

Cotton's instructions for the use of the caddis are so nearly the same as my own, for the small red worm, that I shall only add, that what I have already said of fishing in a clear stream with a worm is equally applicable to the caddis.

The gentle, or maggot, is a good bait for a trout in

the months of June, July, and August, and may be used, with a small float, carrying only one or two shot corns, in mill-dams, ponds, and other still waters, allowing your bait to nearly touch the ground.

I shall now describe a method of bottom-fishing, with a float, which I have found, in certain situations and seasons, more successful than any other. The same tackle must be used, as before described, for the gentle, *i. e.*, a fine gut bottom, with hook, No. 10, and a small quill float, carrying one or two small shot corns.

Procure a wide-necked bottle, and fill it with blue-bottle flies, or the flies caught on newly-scattered cow or horse-dung, and with two of these flies bait your hook, and let it nearly touch the ground. In this manner I have caught many fine trout in mill-dams, ponds, and deep, quiet, waters, during July and August, when not a single fish would rise at any kind of artificial fly which could be offered. I have never seen this method described by any author on the subject, but I can, with confidence, recommend it to my brothers of the angle, at those times when the usual baits fail to procure a dish of fish.

When you have struck a good fish, if the river be weedy, keep him as near the top of the water as possible, and carry him down the stream above the weeds, and, if you succeed in getting him into clear water, with a little care he is your own.

The following quaint remarks on killing a large trout are quoted from Franks :—

"And now, Theophilus, I must reprove your precipitancy, because a great error in young anglers. Be mindful, therefore, to observe directions in handling and managing your rod and line, and cautiously keeping yourself out of sight; all which precautions are requisite accomplishments, which, of necessity, ought to be understood by every ingenious angler, and so is that secret of striking, which should never be used with violence, because, by a moderate touch, and a slender proportion of strength, the artist, for the most part, hath best success. Another caution you must take along with you; I mean, when you observe your game to make one out, that is, when he bolts, or when he launcheth himself to the utmost extent of your rod and line, which a well-fed fish, at all times, frequently attempts upon the least advantage he gains of the angler; be mindful, therefore, to throw him line enough, if, provided, you purpose to see his destruction; yet, with this caution, that you be not too liberal. On the other hand, too straight a line brings equal hazard, so that to poise your fish and your foresight together, is by keeping one eye at the point of your rod, and the other be sure you direct on your game, which comes nearest the mediums of art, and the rules and rudiments of your precedent directions. But this great round may be easily solved, for, if when you

discover your fish fag his fins, you may rationally conclude he then struggles with death, and then is your time to triffle him on shore on some smooth shelf of sand, where you may boldly land him, before his scales encumber the soil.

"Lest precipitancy spoil sport, I'll preponder my rudiments, and they prognosticate, here's a fish, or something like it, a fair hansel for a foolish fisher. This capering, for ought I know, may cost him his life, for I resolve to hold his nose to the grindstone: dance on and die, that is the way to your silent sepulchre, for upon that silty, gravelly, shelf of sand I resolve to land him, or lose all I have. And now I fancy him weary of life, as aged people that are burthened with infirmities, yet I want courage to encounter him, least, fearing to lose him, which if I do, I impair my reputation. However, here is nobody but trees to reprove me, except these rocks, and they will tell no tales. Well, then, as he wants no agility to evade me, I'll endeavour, with activity, to approach him, so that the difference between us will be only this, that he covets acquaintance with but one element, and I would compel him to examine another. Now he runs to divert me or himself, but I must invite him nearer home, for I fancy none such distance.

"Though his fins fag, his tail wriggles, his strength declines, his gills look languid, and his mettle decreaseth —all which interpret tokens of submission—still, the

best news I bring him, is summons of death. Yet, let not my rashness pre-engage me to the loss of my game, for, to neglect my rudiments is to ruin my design, which, in plain terms, is the ruin of this resolute fish, who, seemingly, now measures and mingles his proportion with more than one element, and, doomed to a trance, he prostrates himself on the surface of the calms, dead to my apprehension, save only I want credit to believe him dead, when, calling to mind my former precipitancy, that invited me to a loss, and so may this adventure prove, if I look not well about me, to land and strand him on that shelf of sand, where I resolve with my rod to survey his dimensions. Welcome on shore, my languishing combatant, if only to entertain my friend Arnoldus."

I shall conclude these remarks on killing a trout, by a quotation from the fisherman poet, Gay:—

"He lifts his silver gills above the flood,
And greedily sucks in th' unfaithful food,
Then downward plunges with the fraudful prey,
And bears with joy the little spoil away;
Soon, in smart pain, he feels the dire mistake,
Lashes the wave, and beats the foamy lake;
With sudden rage he now aloft appears,
And in his eye convulsive anguish bears;
And now again, impatient of the wound,
He rolls, and writhes his straining body round,
Then headlong shoots beneath the dashing tide,
The trembling fins the boiling wave divide:
Now hope exalts the fisher's beating heart,
Now, he turns pale, and fears his dubious art;

He views the trembling fish, with longing eyes,
While the line stretches with th' unwieldy prize;
Each motion humours, with his steady hands,
And one slight hair the mighty bulk commands;
Till tired at last, despoil'd of all his strength,
The game athwart the stream unfolds his length;
He now, with pleasure, views the gasping prize
Gnash his sharp teeth, and roll his blood-shot eyes;
Then draws him to the shore, with artful care,
And lifts his nostrils in the sickening air;
Upon the burden'd stream he floating lies,
Stretches his quivering fins, and gasping dies."

"First catch your fish," has become proverbial. I shall now give Sir Humphrey Davy's directions for crimping and cooking a salmon, which will apply equally well to a trout above three pounds weight.

"He seems fairly tired, I shall bring him in to shore. Now gaff him; strike as near the tail as you can. He is safe; we must prepare him for the pot. Give him a stunning blow on the head, to deprive him of sensation; and then give him a transverse cut, just below the gills, and crimp him, by cutting, so as almost to divide him into slices, and hold him by the tail, that he may bleed. There is a small spring, I see, close under that bank, which I dare say has the mean temperature of the atmosphere in this climate, and is much under fifty degrees; place him there, and let him remain ten minutes, and then carry him to the pot, and let the water and salt boil furiously, before you put in a slice;

and give time for the water to recover its heat before you put in another; and so with the whole fish: leave the head out, and throw in the thickest pieces first."

Small trout in Scotland and Cumberland are made very palatable by dredging oatmeal over them, and frying them in fresh butter.

Trout, from half a pound to a pound weight, if split open, and sprinkled with a little cayenne pepper and salt, and broiled, are excellent for breakfast, after casting the line for a couple of hours.

I am not sure that Dr. Kitchener would have approved of the following recipes, as they are rather ancient, having been published in 1657, by Thomas Barker, but I think them worth transcribing.

"We must have one dish of broyled trouts; when the entrails are taken out, you must cut them across the side; being washed clean, you must take some sweet herbs, thyme, sweet marjoram, and parsley, chopped small, the trouts being cut somewhat thick, and fill the cuts full with the chopped herbs; then make your grid-iron fit to put them on, being well cooled with rough-suet; then lay the trouts on a charcoal fire, and baste them with fresh butter until you think they are well broyled. The sauce must be butter and vinegar, and the yolk of an egg beaten; then beat altogether, and put it on the fish for the service.

"The best dish of stewed fish that ever I heard

commended of the English was dressed in this way; first, they were broyled on a charcoal fire, being cut on the sides as fried trouts; then the stew-pan was taken, and set on a chafing-dish of coles; there was put into the stew-pan half a pound of sweet butter, one pennyworth of beaten cinnamon, a little vinegar; when all was melted, the fish was put into the pan, and covered with a covering-plate, so kept stewing half an hour; being turned, then taken out of the stew-pan and dished; be sure to beat your sauce before you put it on your fish; then squeeze a lemon on your fish; it was the best dish of fish that ever I heard commended by noblemen and gentlemen. This is our English fashion. The Italian, he stews upon a chafing-dish of coles, with white wine, cloves, and mace, nutmegs sliced, and a little ginger; you must understand, when this fish is stewed, the same liquor the fish is stewed in must be beaten with some sweet butter and the juice of a lemon before it is dished for the service.

"The French doth add to this a slice or two of bacon. Though I have been no traveller, I may speak of it, for I have been admitted into the most ambassadors' kitchens that have come into England this forty years, and do wait on them still, at the Lord Protector's charge, and I am paid duly for it; sometimes I see slovenly scullions abuse good fish most grossly.

"We must have a trout-pie to eat hot, and another

balls, make a first-rate ground-bait, for drawing together roach, dace, and barbel; but if you angle for roach alone, in September, October, and November, use a ground-bait made of bread and bran, well kneaded together, until they form a paste. This must be made into small balls, a stone being placed in the centre of each in order to sink it. The bread should be soaked in water half an hour before it is used. The above ground-baits are also good for carp and tench.

The garbage, or entrails, of fowls or ducks, if thrown over-night into the place where you intend to angle on the following morning, will promote your success in fishing for carp and tench.

preserved. For a description of the rivers generally, where trout abound, see the chapters on the Rivers and Lakes of the United Kingdom.

The river Thames produces very large, well-fed trout, but they are not many in number.

Very few are taken with the fly; for the common mode of hooking these large fish, of from six to fifteen pounds, is by spinning the minnow; for the tackle used, see page 72. Large trout are frequently taken in May and June, at Thames Ditton, at the wier by Teddington Lock, at the wier at Sunbury, at Windsor, and various parts of the Thames from thence to Streetly, in Berkshire; beyond which place I am unacquainted with Thames fishing.

There are a few fine trout in the river Lea, but their number is too small to repay the angler for his labour. Since Walton's time, great changes have, undoubtedly, taken place, as he speaks of the Lea as a good trout river.

The river Colne rises in Hertfordshire, and at Rickmansworth is a considerable stream, where the fishing was, formerly, very good; but from the chemical process used at some of the numerous mills upon it, the trout have been nearly destroyed. Below Rickmansworth, the Colne runs through Moor Park, and thence to Denham, where there is excellent fishing, and the trout are large, and of an excellent quality. Below Denham is Uxbridge,

famous for its fine trout, but the water is rented, and the proprietors are very careful of their fish.

The accompanying vignette is a floodgate on the Colne, near Rickmansworth.

Farther down the stream (which has several branches) are Cowley and Drayton Mills, where there are some good large trout, but they are far from numerous, owing to the increase of pike in that part of the river. Below Drayton Mills, few, if any, trout are to be met with, but the various branches of the Colne, which fall into the Thames at Staines, abound with roach, dace, chub, perch, and pike.

The fishing in the Colne, at Denham (one of the scenes so well described in the Salmonia), does not commence till the first of May, when the flies I should recommend, in spring, are Nos. 2, 3, and 4, No. 7, and No. 24; that is, two duns, the March brown, and the alder-fly. Towards the end of the month, or early in June, the May-fly will make its appearance, when the alder-fly, and the green and grey drake, will be the only flies wanted, except for the evening fishing, when the orange, or peacock herl palmer, and the white and brown moths, may be used with success.

A trout, in this part of the Colne, is not considered a killable fish under two pounds weight.

The Wandle, in the county of Surrey, rises at a short distance beyond Carshalton, and falls into the Thames at Wandsworth: it is a beautifully clear stream, and will not yield its fish to a bungler in the art. Carshalton, twelve miles from London, is situate on the best part of the stream, and has two good inns for the accommodation of anglers. The right of fishing belongs to the different proprietors of the various mills for the manufactory of paper, calico printing, &c., and from these proprietors it is not difficult to procure a day's fly-fishing, and no other mode is allowed.

Two remarkable features in the character of the Wandle are, that the heaviest rains never discolour the water, and that the May-fly never appears upon it. The

season commences on the first of May, when the fish are in tolerable condition, but are not in perfection till June.

My young brothers of the angle must not expect any sport in the Wandle, unless they fish fine in the extreme:—a single hair should be used for the foot link, or, at least, gut as fine as a hair, and small blue and yellow-bodied duns. Above all things, the water must be approached with caution, for it is as clear as a north-country beck, and if you are seen by the fish, they immediately fly up the stream. If the day be bright, with little wind, I generally approach the bank of this river in a stooping position, and, when at a proper distance, kneel upon one knee to cast my fly: if you have a cloudy day, and a good south-west breeze, less caution is necessary. Hofland's fancy, No. 1,—the yellow dun, No. 7,—and the small soldier palmer, may be used with success; also a dun-fly, sold at the tackle shops under the name of the Carshalton cocktail, No. 6.

There is good fishing at Beddington, and a few trout may be met with at Mitcham and Merton, lower down the stream. The vignette at the head of the next page is one of the paper-mills at Carshalton.

THE RIVER CRAY

Rises near St. Mary's Cray, and falls into the Thames between Woolwich and Dartford.

The principal stations for fishing are not more than twelve or thirteen miles from London.

St. Mary's Cray has some mills, where there are fine trout; but there is no public water. At Foot's Cray, the landlord of the Seven Stars rents a portion of the water, and gives to visitors permission to angle. For several years I had very fine sport there; but, of late, the fishing has been injured by the water being drawn off, in order to repair the mills; and, in consequence, the fish were destroyed; but, as the Cray is an

excellent breeding river, Foot's Cray may recover its good name.

Lower down the stream is Bexley, where there is excellent fishing, both above and below the village. The trout are numerous, and the average weight from three quarters to a pound and a half; but I have caught fish there upwards of three pounds weight, and, when in season, they are very fine in colour and flavour.

Below Bexley, is Hall Place, a boarding-school for young gentlemen; and I have always found the kind proprietor very liberal in granting permission for a few days' sport.

Immediately below Hall Place, is Crayford, where there is a small space of public water, in which any one may fish without interruption, and the inn is very comfortable. I have occasionally caught good fish there, and have found it a convenient place for head-quarters when fishing at Hall Place. Lower down the stream are calico-printing mills; and still nearer the Thames, and where the tide flows, there are saw-mills, where trout may be taken.

The flies recommended for the Wandle will answer for the Cray, with some little variation.

The Cray is not so clear as the Wandle, and, consequently, not so difficult to fish, and a greater variety of flies are found on the water. I have frequently commenced fishing in the middle of April, when I have

used the March brown, the soldier palmer, the blue dun, and Hofland's fancy. In May, the blue and yellow dun, Hofland's fancy, the black and red palmers, and, when the May-fly made its appearance, I used the small May-fly for a stretcher, and Hofland's fancy for a drop-fly.

The Derwent, another river rising in Kent, passes through Otford and Dartford, and falls into the Thames. Dartford is fourteen miles from London, and the river is well stored with trout from thence to Farningham and Otford, near Sevenoaks.

At Farningham, seventeen miles from London, there is an excellent inn, the proprietor of which has the right of fishing for a considerable distance down the stream, and where the visitor may find good sport during the early part of the season, *i. e.* in April, before the water has been too much fished. About a mile above Farningham, are the grounds of Sir Thomas Dyke, Bart., where the water abounds with fine trout.

The same flies will answer for the Derwent as for the Cray.

The bridge in the wood-cut, page 100, is close to the principal inn.

There are some fine trout in the small stream that runs through the grounds of Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, the seat of Lord Melbourne ; it passes from thence to the Marquis of Salisbury's Park, at Hatfield, where the water is well stored with trout, pike, and perch. By spinning the minnow, I have taken these three kinds of fish alternately, with the same tackle, though it must be confessed that minnow-tackle is endangered by the pike.

The river Mole falls into the Thames, and contains a few trout, but it is too sluggish to be a good trout stream.

Some waters in the neighbourhood of Guildford afford good fishing, I have been told, but I cannot speak of them from experience.

I shall close this account of the trout streams in the neighbourhood of London, by recommending a small river that runs through High Wycombe, Bucks, and falls into the Thames a little below Marlow. Between High Wycombe and the Thames, there are a number of paper-mills, and I have had little difficulty in gaining permission to fish from the different proprietors. In some parts of this stream, trout are very numerous, and, of course, not large, the average being about three quarters of a pound weight; but I have taken fish there upwards of three pounds. At Mr. Street's mill, a little below Wycombe, where the water is well preserved, I once killed twenty brace of fine trout in four hours.

The landlord of the principal inn is acquainted with several proprietors of the water, and, through him, an angler taking up his quarters at his house may gain permission to fish. Two of the mills in the town of Wycombe belonged to two brothers, both of whom had kindly given me leave to fish in their waters, where, for two successive seasons, I had excellent sport. I visited the same spot a third season; reached the water-side by six o'clock on a fine May morning, and, after trying every fly, kill-devil, &c., I returned to breakfast without even seeing a fish. About ten o'clock, with most favourable weather, I again sought the water, when, after a few unsuccessful casts of my fly, the quaker proprietor put his head out of a mill-window, and inquired,

"What sport?" I, being somewhat vexed at my disappointment, answered, testily, "Sport! I have not even seen a fish." He replied, "I have seen thee flogging the water some hours, with great perseverance, and, apparently, with skill also; but I cannot wonder thou hast not caught anything, for, I hope, there is not one fish in this part of the water. The fact is, that when the poachers stole our fish they stole others things also, therefore my brother and myself have destroyed our fish to save other property."

"But, pray sir, why did you not tell me this till now?"

"Because I thought thou hadst good practice, and I was amused by thy perseverance, and, see! to reward thy diligence, I have written a note to my friend Street, who will, I doubt not, give thee good fishing."

I made use of the note, and caught twenty brace of trout in four hours, as already mentioned.

For a description of the other rivers, &c. where trout abound, see the chapter on the Rivers, Lakes, &c. of the United Kingdom.

THE NORTHERN CHARR.

The charr is the most beautiful of the species of the genus Salmo, and is found in several of the lakes in the United Kingdom.

The potted charr, sold in London, are chiefly sent from Cumberland and Westmoreland, where they are caught, from November to Christmas, in the lakes of Windermere, Crommack Water, Buttermere, and Ulswater. This fish is also taken in many of the lakes in Ireland, such as Lough, Esk, Neagh, Dan, Luggelow, county Wicklow, &c.

Mr. Yarrell considers the Welch charr as distinct from the northern charr, and says :—

" The northern charr is an elegantly-shaped, slender-bodied fish, with fins of small comparative size. The

Welch charr is a short fish, considerably deeper for its length, with very large fins; it has also, in its form, much of the character of an adult par of the Tweed, and carries, for a long time, the same sort of dusky, lateral, markings, but is immediately distinguished from that species by having only a few teeth on the most interior part of the vomer; but the teeth, the gape, and the eye, are much larger in the Welch charr than in that of the north. The Welch charr is the targoch, or red-belly, of Wales, and was formerly to be taken in Llanberris lakes, or in Llyn Cawellyn, two deep lakes, situated on the east and west sides of Snowden. The waters from a neighbouring copper-mine are said to have destroyed, or driven out, the charr from Llanberris, where they were formerly very numerous; and it must be observed, that some of these fish were caught in the sea, at the mouths of the rivers of this coast, after they disappeared from the lake."

The northern and the Welch charr are taken at the same season, that is, in the month of December, when they leave the deeps and approach the shores, where they are taken with nets. These places, in Cumberland, are called *charr sets*.

The *ombre chevalier*, of the lake of Geneva, is said to be identical with the charr of the northern lakes of England.

The charr are only found in very deep lakes, and are

seldom seen near the surface of the water, and, consequently, offer no sport to the fly-fisher; but they may be taken by spinning the minnow, with a very long line, loaded with a heavy bullet. The line should be trailed at the stern of the boat, while it is rowed slowly over the deepest part of the lake. The same mode of fishing is used in Loch Awe, and other lakes, in Scotland, for taking the large bull trout, with only this difference, that a small trout, or par, is employed instead of the minnow.

The common length of the northern charr is from nine to twelve inches. The top of the head, and the upper part of the back, are of an olive brown, studded with yellowish white spots; the belly is of a beautiful pinky orange colour, and the scales are very small.

THE GRAYLING.

The grayling is supposed, by some writers, to have been introduced to this country by the monks, when England was under the See of Rome; and it has often been described as a favourite fish of St. Ambrose. This opinion has been strengthened by the grayling being very local, and from its being found, at present, in most of the rivers which run near the ruins of our ancient monastic institutions.

The grayling has, within a few years, been introduced to the Test, in Hampshire, where it thrives and increases abundantly, some of this fish caught there weighing from three to four pounds. It is very migratory, and frequently leaves one part of the river for another. Sir Humphrey Davy, who has given us more information on

its nature and habits than any other writer, says, that—"The grayling requires a number of circumstances in a river to enable it to multiply; a temperature in the water, which must be moderate, neither too high nor too low. Grayling are never found in streams that are from glaciers, at least near their source; and they are killed by cold or heat.

"I once put some grayling from the Teme, in Shropshire, with some trout, into a confined water, rising from a spring, in the yard at Downton; the grayling all died, but the trout lived: and in the hot summer of 1825, great numbers of large grayling died in the Avon, below Ringwood, without doubt killed by the heat in July. Besides temperature, grayling require a peculiar character in the disposition of the water of the rivers. They do not dwell, like trout, in rapid, shallow streams; nor, like charr or chub, in deep pools or lakes. They require a combination of stream and pool; they like a deep, still pool for rest, and a rapid stream above, and a gradually declining shallow below, and a bottom where marl or loam is mixed with gravel; and they are not found abundant, except in rivers that have these characters. The trout, in all their habits of migration, run upwards, seeking the fresh and cool waters of mountain sources to spawn in. The grayling, I believe, has never the same habit of running up stream; I never saw one leaping at a fall, where trout are so often seen.

Their large back fin seems intended to enable them to rise and sink rapidly in deep pools, and the slender nature of the body towards the tail renders them much more unfit for leaping cataracts than trout or salmon. The temperature of the water, and its character as to still and stream, seem of more importance than clearness; for I have seen grayling taken in streams that are almost constantly turbid, as in the Inn, and the Salza, in the Tyrol. This fish appears to require food of a particular kind, feeding much upon flies and their larvæ, and not usually preying upon small fish, as the trout. It has a very strong stomach, almost approaching to that of the gillaroo trout; and is exceedingly fond of those larvæ which inhabit cases, and which are usually covered with sand, or gravel, and require a strong membraneous stomach to enable the extraneous matter to be separated. In accordance with their general habits of feeding, grasshoppers are amongst their usual food: in the end of summer and autumn, and at all seasons, maggots, upon fine tackle, and a small hook, offer a secure mode of taking them, the pool having been previously baited for the purpose of angling, by throwing in a handful or two a few minutes before.

"The grayling spawns in April, and is not in perfect season till the latter end of November, or the beginning of December, when his back is very dark, almost black, and his belly and lower fins almost gold-coloured; but

his brightness, like that of most other fishes, depends a good deal on the nature of the water.

"The female deposits her ova in the tails of sharp streams. I do not know how long a time is required for the exclusion of the young ones, but in the end of July, or beginning of August, they are of the size of sprats, four or five inches long, and already sport merrily at a fly. The grayling, hatched in June, become in the same year, in September or October, nine or ten inches long, and weigh from half a pound to ten ounces; and the year after, they are from twelve to fifteen inches long, and weigh from three quarters to a pound; and these two sizes are the fish that most usually rise to the fly."

I have never heard that any of the rivers, or lakes, in Ireland or Scotland, contain grayling, and have before observed, that in England they are local, as there are many rivers where trout abound, without any grayling. The principal rivers in England and Wales for this fish, are the Avon and the Test in Hampshire; the Dove, the Wye, the Trent, and the Derwent, in Derbyshire; the Ribble, the Ure, the Rye, and the Wharfe, in Yorkshire; and in Herefordshire there are several grayling streams; but the best rivers in England are the Clun and the Teme in Shropshire. In Wales, the Dee and Wye contain grayling, but they are not abundant.

I have already said that the grayling are not in prime season till November or December; but they may be

taken at any time of the year when the fly is on the water: and the same flies recommended for the trout may be used for the grayling, with this difference, that for the latter fish they must be smaller; and all that I have previously said of fishing *fine* for the trout, will, most especially, apply to the grayling,—for, if you do not use a single hair, your gut bottom must be as fine as a hair, and of the colour of the water you fish.

I should recommend the use of three flies, *i. e.* the various coloured small duns, such as the yellow-bodied, the pale blue, &c.; and these will generally succeed. October is the best month for the fly; but, as already said, the grayling will rise at any season; and October, November, and December, are the months for bottom fishing with the maggot, by which latter mode the best and largest fish are taken.

If a float be used, it should be very light, not carrying more than two or three shot, and your depth should be from six to twelve inches from the bottom; but a skilful angler generally prefers fishing with very fine bottom tackle, with a single shot corn, and without a float.

Most of the Derbyshire anglers on the Wye and the Derwent (two grayling streams) prefer hackles to winged flies.

The back ground to the wood-cut of the grayling is Haddon Hall, on the Wye, near Bakewell, Derbyshire.

CHAPTER V.

THE PIKE, PICKERELL, JACK, LUCE, OR GEDD.

The jack and pike are nearly synonymous terms, for a jack becomes a pike, when it weighs three pounds, as a grilse becomes a salmon, when it weighs seven pounds.

The pike has been called "the fresh water shark," and not without reason, for it is a most voracious and destructive fish; and, although it affords good diversion to the angler, I should be content if not one were left alive in Great Britain,—for, if once the pike find their way into a lake, or trout-stream, they make sad havoc with the trout, and, in some cases, destroy them altogether.

The river Stour, near Canterbury, was formerly an excellent trout-stream, but, within the last thirty years, the pike have taken almost exclusive possession of it. The same may be said of the Colne about Drayton and Cowley, and, within my recollection, pike have greatly increased in Loch Caterine, Loch Lomond, and other Scotch lakes, and trout have consequently greatly diminished.

One cause of the increase of this tyrant of the waters is from the number bred in the canals, which now intersect the country in every direction.

The pike, with our ancestors, was scarce, and considered a great delicacy for the table; in Henry the Eighth's time, a large pike sold for more than a house-lamb in February.

The pike is a strong, bold, and greedy fish, and will battle stoutly with the angler; but should he succeed in breaking his hold, he will generally retake the bait the instant it is again offered to him. I have myself caught one after he had twice broken his hold.

They spawn in April in the back waters, creeks, or other weedy, shallow outlets from the waters they usually inhabit. The pike is very rapid in his growth, and, if well supplied with food, in a suitable water, will increase in weight from three to four pounds annually. Their extreme voracity has been attested by many writers; it is well known they will seize upon young ducks and goslings; and Gesner relates that a pike,

in the Rhone, seized on the lips of a mule that a man brought to the water, and hung so fast, that the mule drew him out of the river, and thus became an angler.

In the large water before the house at Osterley Park (the seat of the Earl of Jersey), a pike, which proved to be upwards of forty pounds weight, seized a swan, and, in his endeavour to gorge the head and neck of the noble bird, their mutual struggles effected the death of both. De Plot mentions a similar circumstance that happened on a canal belonging to Lord Gower at Trentham, in Staffordshire.

The pike is a long-lived fish. Pennant refers to one that was ninety years old; and Gesner informs us, that in the year 1497, a pike was taken at Halibran, in Suabia, with a brazen ring attached to it, on which were these words, in Greek characters :—"I am the fish which was first of all put into this lake by the hands of the Governor of the Universe, Frederick II., the 5th of October, 1230." This fish was, therefore, two hundred and sixty-seven years old, and was said to have weighed three hundred and fifty pounds.

Colonel Thornton, of sporting notoriety, took a pike in the Highlands of Scotland (I believe in Loch Lomond), upwards of forty-nine pounds weight; and, in describing this mighty fish, he says it was taken by trolling with the gorge-hook. The gallant Colonel has been celebrated for the use of the long bow, and I have

heard it stoutly asserted in Scotland that it was taken by a trimmer.

It is said that some of the Irish lakes abound with large pike, and that they have been taken of seventy pounds weight. He is a solitary fish, and frequents quiet, still places in a river, beside beds of weeds, deep pools, wiers, and floodgates; but his favourite haunt is near long ranges of sedges and bull-rushes. Many of the lakes of England, Scotland, and Ireland, abound with jack, and I have myself had excellent sport in trolling, at the head of Loch Lomond and Loch Caterine; and most of the large, and many of the small rivers in England contain pike. I shall name a few in which I have tried my hand:—

The river Trent, four or five miles above and below Nottingham, will afford capital sport to the troller, and the fish are of excellent quality; it is useless to fish nearer the town, as the stockingers are all anglers.

The Ouse, a few miles from York, has fine large jack and pike; and the Cam, near Cambridge, is well supplied with this fish, by an annual migration from the fens, in the neighbourhood of Ely, where they are bred.

The Thames, from Chertsey to Oxford, particularly about Maidenhead, Marlow, Reading, Pangbourn, and Streetly, will afford the angler sport, but nearer to London little success can be expected.

The river Lea will reward the troller's skill, as the fishing is preserved for many miles by different proprietors, and a right to angle is given by payment of an annual subscription of ten shillings, or a day-ticket may be had for eighteen pence.

Dagenham Breach, in Essex, is an extensive water, has many large pike, and is preserved for the use of subscribers; the Colne, and its numerous branches at Longford, Hounslow Powder Mills, &c. also furnish jack and pike; as do most of the canals in the neighbourhood of London.

The water at Brocket Hall, the seat of Viscount Melbourne, is well-stored with these fish, and the noble proprietor is liberal in granting permission for a day's trolling. I have myself fished the water with good success in the late lord's time.

The waters in Hatfield Park, belonging to the Marquess of Salisbury, produce fine jack, pike, perch, and trout: the broad-water is supplied by a trout-stream, which would be very productive of this beautiful fish, if it were not for the pike which leave the broad-water and pursue the trout into the streams. Very fine perch may be taken here also, and when I have been fishing there, by spinning the minnow with strong gut and six or seven small hooks, in the manner of spinning the bleak, I have alternately taken jack, perch, and trout;

but of course this kind of tackle will be always in danger from a large pike.

The fine waters at Blenheim contain many large pike, and permission to troll may be obtained from the noble owner. Some years since a sister of the present Duke of Marlborough caught a pike in the Blenheim water weighing twenty-six pounds.

Mr. Jesse, in his "Angler's Rambles," describes a day's fishing at Cleveland Hall, Staffordshire, where he took a pike weighing twenty-eight pounds; and this large fish was taken with small Limerick hooks, and with tackle described at page 72, using gimp for the trace instead of gut. Mr. Jesse says, "I may here observe, that I have generally found that the pike caught in Staffordshire ponds, in which I have fished, to be not only well-flavoured fish, but to have their colours more marked and beautiful than I have met with elsewhere. I am not aware to what cause this is owing, but the fact is so; and the growth of the fish is exceedingly rapid. I saw two pike of thirty-six pounds each, one of thirty-five, and several which weighed from twenty to thirty pounds, taken out of a pond in Staffordshire, in the autumn, which had grown to that size, from stores which had been put into it seven years previously."

Mr. Yarrell gives the following account of pike-fishing in Norfolk:—

"Among the various localities in England, remarkable for the quality as well as the quantity of their pike, Horsea Mere and Heigham Sounds, two large pieces of water in the county of Norfolk, a few miles north of Yarmouth, have been long celebrated. Camden, in his Britannia, first printed in 1586, says 'Horsea pike, none like.' I have been favoured by a gentleman, of acknowledged celebrity in field sports, with the returns of four days' pike-fishing with trimmers, or *leggers*, as they are provincially called.

"In March, 1834, in the waters just named, viz.—on the 11th at Heigham Sounds, sixty pike, the weight altogether two hundred and eighty pounds. On the 13th, at Horsea Mere, eighty-nine pike, three hundred and seventy-nine pounds. On the 18th, again, at Horsea Mere, forty-nine pike, two hundred and thirteen pounds. On the 19th, at Heigham Sounds, fifty-eight pike, two hundred and sixty-three pounds: together, four days' sport, producing two hundred and fifty-six pike, weighing altogether eleven hundred and thirty-five pounds. These meres, or broads, as they are called in Norfolk, are of great extent. Horsea Mere and Heigham Sounds, with the waters connected, are calculated to include a surface of six hundred acres."

The river Mole, near Moulsey and Esher, has many jack and pike; but this water is much subject to be discoloured by rain, and as it is very sluggish, it is long in

clearing; and I must here inform the novice in trolling, that little sport can be expected without a tolerably clear water.

Nobbs, the father of the art of trolling, speaks of April and May as the best months; but, with due deference to so great an authority, I should say September, October, and November, are the best months, as the fish are then in prime season, and are worth taking, whereas in April and May they have not recovered from spawning, and, although they may feed freely, they will be lank and thin, and in bad condition.

Early in March the pike are often taken full of spawn, but at this season they will seldom gorge the bait, and are generally taken by the snap. In the autumn, rivers and ponds begin to lose their weeds, which, in spring and summer, are so troublesome to the troller, and the fish then take to the deep holes, and their haunts are more easily found. The troller cannot be too early or too late at his sport, for during the middle of the day the fish seldom feed, unless it be cloudy and the breeze fresh.

The best baits for jack and pike are roach, dace, bleak, gudgeon, minnow, small chub, and trout, or the skegger or brandling; when none of these can be procured, a small perch, by cutting away the back fin, may be used. Indeed, in the lakes of Derwentwater and Bassenthwaite, and various places where other fish are scarce,

and the small bass, or perch, plentiful, it is the bait in general use. It is of the utmost consequence that the baits should be perfectly fresh and sweet; although a pike might run at a stale bait, he will rarely pouch it, even at the snap: your baits cannot be too bright or fresh.

Many writers have recommended birds, mice, frogs, &c. as baits, but where small fish can be procured, no other will be wanted: of all the baits mentioned, I prefer a moderate-sized gudgeon, more especially for the gorge-hook, as the sweetness of the fish makes the pike more eager to pouch it.

On a dark day, and when the water is not very clear, I should prefer a clean, bright, small roach, dace, or bleak, particularly when fishing at the snap. When your fish are not kept alive in a bait-can, they should be carried in a tin box, and laid in a little fine bran, or pollard, and carefully washed before you bait with them.

TROLLING TACKLE.

The rod should be of strong bamboo cane, and from ten to twelve feet long, with a tolerably stiff top of whalebone or hickory; the rings should be five in number, and not less than three-eighths of an inch diameter in the opening, that the line may run freely.

A strong winch will be required, which must hold,

at least, forty yards of line, that is not subject to kink. Mr. Jesse recommends a trolling-line sold by Mr. Barth, of Cockspur-street, and I have seen a very good sort of line for this purpose, manufactured by Mr. Bazin, Duncan-place, Hackney. Some trollers prefer a rod twenty feet long, in which case your cast on the water is made in the same manner as in spinning the minnow for trout, but with a longer line; and the lighter your bait falls upon the water the greater your success. Mr. Jesse strongly recommends the use of a wooden reel, one of about four inches and a half across, having the rim grooved for the reception of the line.

"These reels turn round with great rapidity when the cast is made, letting out a sufficient length of line, and are wound up again by turning them with the fore finger. They are much to be preferred to the common brass reel, especially in fishing from a boat; they avoid the noise and much of the trouble of winding up, and the line never kinks."

A reel similar to this is used by salmon-fishers in Scotland, and is there called a pirn. It will require much practice to enable the novice to cast a long line when the river is wide, but in small streams he will find little difficulty. Some anglers prefer fishing with the gorge-hooks, others with snap-hooks, but my own experience induces me to prefer the former as the best

general mode of trolling; and this kind of fishing I shall first describe.

THE GORGE-HOOK

Is either a double or single hook, fixed on twisted brass wire, and loaded on the shank with lead, to which is attached a piece of gimp, eight or ten inches long, at the end of which is a small loop. To bait this hook you must have a brass needle, about seven inches long; put the loop of the gimp on the eye, or small curve, of the needle; then put the point of the needle in at the mouth of the fish, and bring it out at his tail; bring the gimp and wire along with it, the lead being fixed in the belly of the bait-fish, and the hook or hooks lying close to the outside of his mouth; then turn the points of the hooks towards his eyes, if a double hook, but, if a single one, directly in a line with his belly; next tie the fish's tail to the arming wire very neatly, with strong thread. To the line on your reel you must attach a gimp-trace, twenty-four inches long, having a swivel at each end, and one in the middle. The spring swivel, at the end of your line, is to be hooked on the loop of your baited trace, and you are ready for sport.

When you are thus prepared, drop in your bait lightly before you, then cast it on each side, and let the third throw be across the river, or as far as you can reach; still letting the bait fall lightly on the water. In each

cast let your bait fall nearly to the bottom; then draw it up gently towards you, and again let it sink and rise till you draw it out of the water for another cast.

I have before named the favourite haunts of the pike, but when you are in a good water you should carefully fish every part of it, for you may often have a run where you least expect it:—weeds are a great annoyance to the troller, and he will often bruise his bait, and injure his tackle, unless he is very cautious. At every new cast, be careful to examine your bait, and clear it from leaves and weeds, as the pike is very dainty, and will not touch a soiled bait.

The farther you throw your bait, if the water be broad (provided always that it falls lightly), the greater your chance of success, so that you are not interrupted by weeds, roots of trees, &c.; and if the water should be very weedy, you will be compelled to drop your bait into deep clear openings.

When you feel a run, let your line be perfectly free, and allow the fish to make for his haunt without check; and when he stops give out a little slack line. By your watch, give him ten minutes to pouch the bait before you strike, which you may then do, by first gently drawing in your slack line, and then striking gently; but, should your fish move soon after he has been to his haunt, give him line, and he will stop again; but, after this, if he move a second time before the ten minutes are expired,

strike, and you will most likely secure him; but if he has only been playing with the bait, you will have lost him.

When I have been so served once or twice, I generally resort to my snap-tackle.

If you have fairly hooked your fish, he cannot easily break away, and as your tackle is strong, unless he is very large, you need not give out much line, but hold him fast, and clear of the weeds; giving him but a short struggle for his life. The gaff is better than a net for landing a large pike, for he is dangerous to handle, and his bite is much to be dreaded.

When you are without either gaff or landing net, seize the fish by putting your finger and thumb into his eyes. Half a dozen gorge-hooks may be carried in a tin box, with a little bran, ready baited, which will generally serve for a morning's sport.

ANGLING AT THE SNAP.

I shall first describe the old fashioned mode, although it is now rarely practised.

The spring-snap was formerly much in use, and may be purchased at any of the tackle shops. It consists of three hooks, the upper one small, and the two lower hooks large. The spring confines the lower hooks, but the spring gives way, and the hooks spread out when the fish is struck, and hold him securely.

It is baited by introducing the point of the small

hook under the skin of the bait, on the side, and bringing it out at the back fin. Mr. Salter gives the following directions for the double hook-snap, which may be used either with a dead or live bait.

"This snap-hook is a double hook, or two single hooks, No. 6, tied back to back, on gimp; to bait this snap, use the baiting-needle, having first placed the loop of the gimp to which the hooks are tied, in the eye of the needle. Enter the point of the needle just above the gills of the fish, near the back, avoiding to pierce the flesh as much as possible, as it is only intended that the gimp should lie just behind the skin. Bring the needle and the loop of the gimp out near the tail, and draw till the hooks lie close to the part your needle entered, and are somewhat hid by the gills. The bait will live a long time after being thus hooked, and may be used in fishing with a float, by putting three swan shot on the gimp, to keep it down:—always prefer a gudgeon for this baiting. I call this a snap, because, when fishing this way for jack, I strike immediately I perceive a run, and have met great success this way of snap-fishing. This snap may be baited with dead fish, and trolled with."

Although I have quoted this mode of keeping a bait "a long time alive, on the hook," I by no means recommend the practice to my young brothers of the angle, for I have long confined myself to the use of the dead bait, and with the gorge-hook, and the snap used in the

manner I am about to describe, the pike-fisher will never want sport in a well-stored water.

I have before said, that, by spinning the minnow with the same kind of tackle as that used in spinning the bleak for Thames trout, I have taken many jack, perch, and trout; but I have also frequently lost my tackle, by the gut being bitten through by the sharp teeth of the pike. To remedy this evil, gimp may be employed instead of gut; indeed, the snap-tackle now generally sold at the shops is of this description, but with larger hooks than I use, and coarser gimp.

I must now refer my reader to the article on Minnow and Bleak-fishing, page 69, where he will find a sketch and description of the tackle I recommend for the snap, and directions for baiting his hook, only that fine gimp must be used instead of gut, and the hooks must be No. 8, and may be had, ready fitted up, at Mr. Chevalier's, in Bell Alley, at Mr. Barth's, Cockspur-street, and other tackle shops.

The angler must now make his casts in the manner recommended in trolling with the gorge-hook, letting the bait partly sink, and then drawing it towards him by gentle touches, by which means the bait will spin freely, and look bright and glittering in the water. When you feel or see a bite, let the fish turn, and then strike gently, but still with sufficient quickness and force to make your hooks hold; and now, with patience and per-

severance added to these instructions, a complete disregard of cold and wind, and a determination never to lose his temper at trifling disappointments, the Tyro may soon become a master.—Nobbs says :—

"The truth is, if sport be quick, scarcely anything can vex or discompose the fisher, for he is then so attentive to his pleasure, that he takes little notice of those inconveniences which otherwise might be trouble and vexation; he then regards neither wind nor weather, and disdains those slight perturbations of cold, thirst, or hunger. He hath then gotten the philosopher's stone, which sweetens all his other crosses, and turns all disasters into gold. His sport is a cordial for all distempers ; and the pike, like a good water physician, cures him of all diseases. If weary, his sport refreshes him ; if cold, it warms him ; if melancholy, it cheers him ; if drowsy, it revives him ; if in pain, it eases him ; if sick, it recovers him : he then feels not the weight, nor is concerned that his tackle is no better. This is the prosperity of the fisher ; but, if you see him in adversity, when fortune does not smile on his endeavours, you shall find him much altered, and in a contrary condition, supposing (I say) that the thing called luck does not attend him, which should refine all the dross of outward misfortunes ; he is then so much at a loss and dejected that he can expect but a bitter portion. Patience and hope are the two chief pillars that support the building of a fisherman, for

if once they are disturbed, or shaken, you may easily foresee the ruin of Piscator."

Of live-bait fishing I shall say but little, as I do not practise it myself, nor can I recommend it to others.

The hook is baited by passing it through the fish's lips, or beneath the back fin; a large cork-float is used, and a gudgeon is considered the best live-bait:—two or three swan shot will be necessary to keep down the bait, which should swim about mid water. When a fish bites he must be suffered to run to his haunt, and ten minutes allowed him to pouch the bait, as in trolling with the gorge-hook.

Of trimmer-fishing and night-lines, I shall say nothing further than that they are unworthy of a sportsman. Trimmers may be purchased at any of the tackle shops, and may be useful to the game-keeper, to furnish his master's table; but the skilful artist will disdain to have one in his possession.

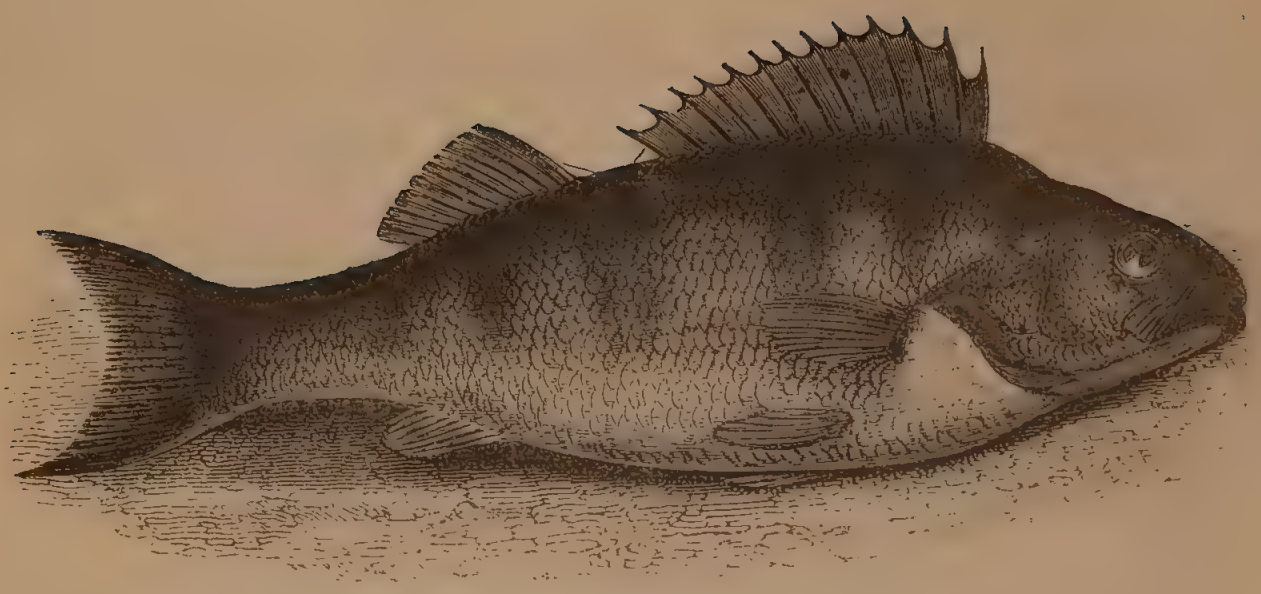
A difference of opinion exists with respect to the age and weight at which a pike is the best food, some contending for the superiority of large, and others for that of small fish; but, as far as my experience goes, I should say a fish well fed, in September or October, from eight to twelve pounds, is in perfection. I have frequently partaken of pike of this size, at the late Earl of Harcourt's (St. Leonard's, near Windsor), caught in Virginia Water,

and I certainly thought them very superior, in firmness and flavour, to any small pike or jack I ever tasted.

Nobbs gives the following receipt for dressing a pike:—

"Take your pike and open him; rub him within with salt and claret wine; save the milt, and a little of the bloody fat; cut him in two or three pieces, and put him in when the water boils; put in with him sweet marjoram, savory, thyme, or fennel, with a good handful of salt; let them boil nearly half an hour. For the sauce, take sweet butter, anchovies, horse-radish, claret wine, of each a good quantity; a little of the blood, shalot, or garlic, and some lemon sliced; beat them well together and serve him up."

The pike, like the salmon and trout, is improved by crimping.



CHAPTER VI.

THE PERCH.

The perch is only second to the pike in boldness and voracity; he is gregarious, and is an inhabitant of almost all the rivers, lakes, and ponds, of these kingdoms, and of most parts of Europe. He is the delight of the young angler, as he bites, at times, very freely, at nearly every kind of bait offered to him, and is to be caught with the most humble kind of tackle.

As they swim in shoals, twenty or thirty of them are sometimes taken, in a short time, in one spot. But there are times and seasons when it is past the angler's art to tempt the perch to feed; the middle of the day, in summer, is very unfavourable, and I should say, as a general rule, the best time of angling for them, is, from sun-rise

till eight o'clock in the morning, and from four o'clock till dusk in the evening.

The month of March has been considered a good season for perch-fishing; but, as they spawn in April and May, from that time they are out of condition till August, from which period they remain in season till the beginning of April.

The flesh of the perch is very firm and white, of excellent flavour, and particularly wholesome and easy of digestion.

Mr. Yarrell says, "the perch, though very common, is one of the most beautiful of our fresh-water fishes, and, when in good condition, its colours are brilliant and striking. The upper part of the body is a rich greenish brown, passing into golden yellowish white, below; the sides ornamented with from five to seven transverse bands; the irides, golden yellow; the first dorsal fin, brown; the membrane connecting two or three of the first and last rays, spotted with black; the second dorsal and pectoral fins, pale brown; ventral, anal, and caudal fins, bright vermilion."

A perch of three pounds is considered large, but they have been taken of the weight of six and eight pounds, and one is said to have been caught in the Serpentine, Hyde Park, which weighed nine pounds.

It would be useless to point out the particular rivers and lakes where perch are to be taken, as they may be

found almost every where ; I shall, however, name a few places near London. First, the various docks, such as the West and East India Docks, the Commercial, &c., abound with fine perch, and the favourite bait in these resorts is a live shrimp. The Thames, at Maidenhead and Marlow, is famous for large pike and perch, and the ready access to these places by the Great Western Railroad, will induce many brothers of the angle to visit this beautiful part of the Thames ; the river Lea, also, will afford good sport to the perch-fisher, all the way from White House to Hoddesden.

The perch loves to lie by the side of the stream, and under deep banks, or near beds of the water-lily, the eddies at mill tails, and tumbling bays, near the old piles of wooden bridges, or old kemp sheeting ; the best baits for a perch, are the minnow, the gudgeon, the red worm, and the brandling.

The minnow may be used, by fixing a No. 9 hook under the back fin, or by passing it through his lips, with a cork-float, carrying shot, according to the depth of the water. You should fish within a few inches of the bottom, and when a fish bites, a little time should be given before you strike, as the perch is tender mouthed, and, if not well hooked, is apt to break his hold. The paternoster is much used for minnow-fishing ; it may be had at all the tackle shops ; it is sunk by a small bullet, and has three hooks at different distances, which may be

baited in the manner above described; but my favourite mode of perch-fishing, is, by spinning the dead minnow, with the tackle described at page 70, which gives me a chance, at the same time, of taking jack and trout.

The gudgeon, or the bleak, may, of course, be used in the same manner when large perch are expected.

In worm-fishing, the brandling and the red worm are the best; a No. 8 or 9 hook may be employed, and the float must be suitable for the water. Some anglers prefer roving for perch in the following manner:—

Use a reel on your rod, and have bottom-tackle of three yards of gut, with a hook No. 8 or 9, one or two shot corns to sink the bait, which should be either one or two well-scoured red worms, and you must then cast your line across the stream, letting it sink, and drawing it towards you alternately, till you feel a bite, then allow a few seconds before you strike. You may also drop this bait into still, deep holes, as in trout-fishing; indeed, a practical angler (especially an old trout-fisher,) will prefer this mode of worm-fishing to the use of the float.

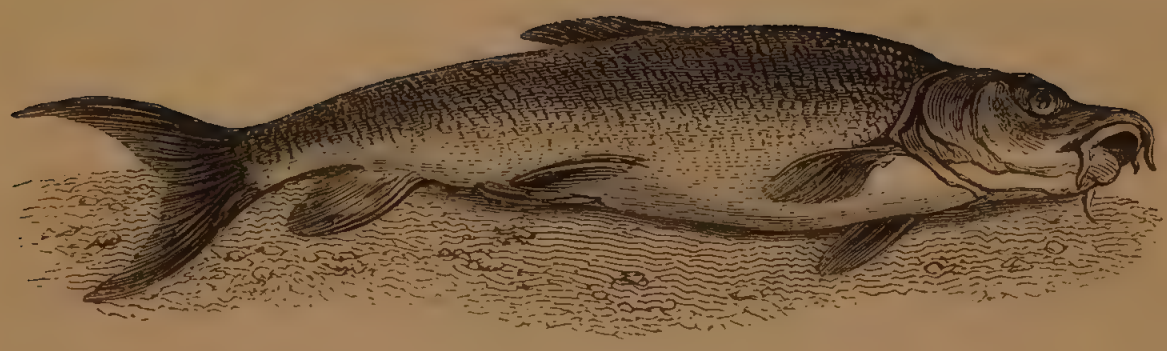
In Cumberland and Westmoreland the perch are commonly called bass.

The best mode of cooking a perch, under a pound weight, is by broiling it.

Small perch will serve to make water-souchy thus:— Scale, gut, and wash, your perch; put salt in your water;

when it boils, put in the fish, with an onion cut in slices, and separate it into rings; a handful of parsley, picked and washed clean; put in as much milk as will turn the water white: when your fish are done enough, put them in a soup-dish, and pour a little of the water over them, with the parsley, and the onions; then serve them up with parsley and butter in a boat.

Large perch may be crimped and boiled in the same way.



CHAPTER VII.

THE BARBEL.

The barbel is so called from the barb, beard, or wattles, that hang about his mouth and nose: he is a leather-mouthed fish, and, though he seldom breaks his hold from the hook, he is so strong and active, that, if a large fish, and not well managed, he will carry the young angler's tackle away before he can turn him and get him into play.

This is a very handsome fish, but of little value for the table; the flesh is sweet, but not firm; and is very full of small bones: notwithstanding, the barbel is much sought after by the fisherman, as his size, strength, and habits, cause him to afford excellent sport to the angler in killing him. He feeds on worms, slugs, maggots, and small fish, and his haunts are the deepest parts of rivers,

near the piles of old bridges, and in the deeps, near tumbling bays.

They spawn in May or June, and are soon in season after spawning. The ova, amounting to seven or eight thousand in a full-sized female, are deposited on the gravel, and covered by the parent fishes, and these are vivified, in a warm season, between the ninth and tenth day.

They swim in great shoals, and the river Thames, from Kew to Streetly, abounds with them. Barbel-fishing, in this river, may be said to commence at Richmond, though a few are taken at Kew, Brentford, and Isleworth.

At Richmond, Teddington, Kingston, Ditton, Hampton, Sunbury, Shepperton, and Walton, immense numbers are sometimes caught, of a very large size; and upwards of two hundred weight of barbel have been taken in the Thames, with one rod, in one day. Mr. Yarrell says, "the largest fish I can find recorded, weighed fifteen pounds and a half, but it is said the river Lea has produced a barbel weighing nineteen pounds."

The two general modes of fishing for barbel, are with a float, and with the ledger-bait; and the best fishing is from a punt, fixed across the stream.

For the float-fishing, I prefer a fine gut bottom-

tackle, attached to my reel-line, with a hook not larger than No. 9, shotted to suit the stream, so that I have the chance of taking roach and dace at the same time; and, by fishing thus fine, if the river be low and very bright, you have a greater chance of taking fish than with coarser tackle; and, should you hook a very heavy fish, you will have the more credit in killing him. The best baits for float-fishing, are gentles and greaves.

Greaves (or tallow-chandler's scratchings,) have already been described in the chapter on Baits. They should be chopped into small pieces, put into an earthen pan, and have as much boiling water poured on them as will cover them; but they must not be boiled, over the fire, as that would make the skins too soft and tender. For your bait, select a bit of clear, whitish, tough skin, and twist it well on to your hook, and avoid having too large a bait; this is equally good for roach and dace. The gentle is also an excellent bait for barbel.

When the water is very clear, I have found the following plan enable me to take barbel, when I could catch them in no other way: use the tackle above described, and fix a ball of clay ground-bait firmly on your line, having your shot, or part of it, within the ball, which must be placed within one inch of the hook. You then throw in your clay ball, and it sinks your bait, and acts as a ledger; the barbel come up to the ground-bait, and, not seeing the tackle, take the bait freely; and in

this manner I have had great success. Much caution must be used in striking, when you become sensible of a bite; for, if you strike too sharply, the weight of the clay ball is apt to break your gut tackle.

Very strong salmon-gut, a heavy float, and a No. 4 hook, are sometimes used at Hampton, Walton, &c., and baited with a lob-worm; in this kind of fishing the bait must drag along the ground.

For the ledger-bait, a strong, solid rod, with a stiff top, and running tackle, must be used, without a float, with a hook No. 7 or 8 for greaves, or 4 or 5 for worms. About twelve inches above the hook, is placed a flat piece of lead, with a hole through it, to enable you to fix it on the line; and, immediately below the lead, is fixed a large shot, to prevent the lead from slipping down; and the general practice now is, to cover the lead with a ball of clay ground-bait, though, formerly, nothing but the lead was used. Bait your hook with lob-worms, marsh-worms, or greaves; cast in your bait before you, and it will lie clear on the ground, and the point of your rod should be within half a yard of the water; when you feel a smart tug or two at your line, strike gently, and keep your line clear, that your fish, if a large one, may run freely; but try his strength, and, by all means, turn him before he runs out your line, or you will inevitably lose him.

The barbel is thoroughly game, and a fish of eight or

ten pounds weight will try your tackle, and shew you good sport before he is your own, particularly if you are fishing with roach and dace-tackle instead of the ledger.

A barbel was caught at Hampton, by Mr. Bigbee, August 21st, 1823, with roach-tackle, weighing twelve pounds and a half. Large barbel are caught at the various subscription waters of the river Lea, of which further notice will be taken in my description of that river. The Trent, near Nottingham, abounds with barbel, and many are taken near the bridge; and I have, myself, killed many large barbel and chub in that neighbourhood, with a barbel-rod, running-tackle, a strong gut bottom, and one or two shot corns, without a float. I baited my hook, No. 8, with a piece of newish cheese, or of old common sort of cheese that had been soaked in a wet cloth twenty-four hours, to make it moist and soft. I used a piece for bait about the size of a hazel nut, and dropped it from the bank into any deep hole, by the side of any eddy or stream that I could find, letting it sink to the bottom, and remain there without motion, till I felt a bite; and this is equally a favourite bait with the barbel and chub. Many years since, when on a visit to Burton Joyce, on the Trent, about six miles from Nottingham, I had great sport in this manner; and I can confidently recommend it as a sure method of taking barbel in deep, still holes, near the banks of a river.

You can never hope for sport in barbel-fishing, un-

less you throw in plenty of ground-bait, made as directed at page 22. Another good ground-bait is made by putting gentles into the centre of balls of bran and clay, and when these balls are thrown into the water, the gentles make their way out of the clay, and attract the fish; this is also an excellent ground-bait for roach and dace-fishing.

The barbel, though a very bony fish, is certainly very sweet and delicate in flavour, if cooked immediately after it is caught; but a single hour will impair its goodness. Most of the barbel, taken in nets, are sold by the fishermen to the Jews, about Whitechapel, who are very fond of this fish, and are said to have a mode of stewing them, so as to make an excellent dish. The spawn of barbel acts as a violent cathartic and emetic, and the liver, also, is unwholesome.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE CARP AND TENCH.

THE carp is a beautiful fish, with "scales be-dropt with gold," and is found in most of the rivers and lakes of Europe; but the breeding of carp is particularly cultivated in Prussia and the German empire, where this fish is in much greater estimation, as a delicacy for the table, than in England.

Many of the lakes, ponds, and rivers of this country are well stored with carp: those bred in rivers are considered the best, and when taken in the Thames and the Lea, though few in number, are often large, and always of excellent quality; but carp are to be found in the greatest abundance in the ponds and artificial lakes of the

parks and pleasure-grounds of our nobility and gentry; and, where the water is favourable, they breed rapidly, and become very numerous, if not kept down by jack and perch.

The carp is said to have lived, in some instances, to the age of two hundred years; it will exist longer out of its native element than any other fresh-water fish,—the tench and eel, perhaps, excepted. Mr. Ray says, "that in Holland they have a speedy way of fattening them, by hanging them up in a net, in a cellar, and feeding them with bread and milk;" they are "placed in moss, which is moistened once or twice a day; and, in this manner, they are said to thrive, and improve in flavour." I can, myself, offer a decisive instance of their tenacity of life out of the water: the picture from which the wood-cut of a carp and tench, at the head of this chapter, was engraved, was kindly lent to me, by my friend and pupil, Mr. George Hilditch, who informed me, that, when painting the picture, "he kept these fish in a tub for a week, taking them out alternately in the mornings, at ten o'clock, to paint from, and putting them into water again at four, during six days;" and I may add, that his amiable sister pleaded so well for the lives of these two fish, who had seen so much land service, that Mr. Hilditch took them down from Ludgate-hill to Blackfriars-bridge, when, to use his own words, "they swam away, quite fresh and lively."

Sir Francis Bacon thought that the carp lived only ten years; but Jonas Dubrarius informs us, that "carp begin to spawn at the age of three years, and continue to do so till thirty."

Mr. Yarrell says, "they spawn towards the end of May, or the beginning of June, depending on the temperature of the water, and the season;" but some writers have thought that the carp spawn several times in one summer; and, it is certain that they both breed and grow much more freely in some waters than others. Izaak Walton says, "the carp, if he have water room, and good feed, will grow to a very great bigness and length. I have heard to be much above a yard long. 'Tis said, by Jovius, who hath writ of fishes, that in the lake Luriam, in Italy, carps have thriven to be more than fifty pounds weight."

Mr. Ladbroke, from his park, at Gatton, presented Lord Egremont, with a brace that weighed thirty-five pounds, as specimens to ascertain whether the Surrey could not vie with the Sussex carp.

At Weston-hall, Staffordshire (the seat of the Earl of Bradford), the painting of a carp is preserved, which weighed nineteen pounds and a half.

Sir Richard Baker, in his "Chronicle," says—

> "Hops and turkies, carps and beer,
> Came into England all in a year;"

but the earliest notice of this fish, is in the "Boke of St.

Alban's, by Dame Juliana Barnes," emprinted in 1495, where carp is mentioned as a "deyntous fishe."

In rivers, the carp prefer those parts where the current is not too strong, and where the bottom is marly, or muddy: and in lakes, or ponds, are to be found near beds of water-lilies, and other aquatic plants. Old carp are very crafty and wary, and will not easily be taken by the angler; but young ones, when a pond is well stocked, may be easily taken in great quantities.

But, even large carp will become very tame, in ponds where they are regularly fed; for Mr. Jesse says, of some carp and tench, retained by him in a stew, "that they were soon reconciled to their situation, and eat boiled potatoes in considerable quantities, and the former seemed to have lost their original shyness, eating in my presence without any scruple;" and Sir John Hawkins says, he was assured, by a friend of his, that he saw a carp come to the edge of a pond, from being whistled to, by a person who daily fed it; and I have, myself, seen carp come to the edge of the water to be fed with bread, by the visitors to Roche Abbey, celebrated for its beautiful scenery and fine Gothic ruins; the ponds near which are well stocked with carp and perch, the small stream that supplies them containing fine trout. These romantic grounds are well deserving the attention of the artist and amateur; they are the property of the Earl of Scarborough, distant six miles from Rotherham and three from Tickhill.

Notwithstanding these instances of familiarity, it is by no means easy to make a large carp familiar with your bait:—to do this, the greatest nicety and caution must be observed; but if the young angler, who has been often foiled in his attempts, will patiently and implicitly follow my instructions, he will become a match for this cunning fish.

Use a strong rod, with running-tackle, and have a bottom of three yards of fineish gut, and a hook No. 9 or 10; use a very light quill-float, that will carry two small shot, and bait with a well-scoured red worm.

Now, plumb the depth with the greatest nicety, and let your bait just touch, or all but touch, the bottom; but you are not yet prepared; for a forked stick must be fixed into the bank, on which you must let your rod rest, so that the float shall fall over the exact spot you have plumbed. Now, throw in a sufficient quantity of ground-bait, of bread and bran, worked into a paste, and made into little balls; or, in want of these, throw in the garbage of chickens or ducks; and all this is to be done on the evening of the day before you intend to fish.

The next morning, if in summer, be at the pond side where you have baited and plumbed your depth, by four o'clock, at latest, and, taking your rod and line, which is already fixed to the exact depth, bait with a small, bright, red worm; then approach the water cautiously, keeping

out of sight as much as possible, and drop your bait exactly over the spot you plumbed over night; then rest part of your rod on the forked stick, and the bottom of it on the ground.

You must now retire a few paces, keeping entirely out of sight; but still, near enough to observe your float; when you perceive a bite, give a little time; indeed, it is better to wait till you see the float begin to move off, before you strike, which you may then do smartly; and, as the carp is a leather-mouthed fish, if you manage him well, there is no fear of losing him, unless the pond is very weedy. Be careful to have your line free, that, if a large fish, he may run out some of your line before you attempt to turn him; as he is a very strong fish, and your tackle rather light, you must give him careful play before you land him.

The extreme shyness of the large carp makes all this somewhat tedious process necessary to insure success; but, I can safely assert, that I scarcely ever took this trouble in vain. Various baits are recommended for carp; such as green peas, parboiled, pastes of all descriptions, gentles, caterpillars, &c.; but I have found the red worm the best, and, next to this, the gentle, and plain bread paste. Those who prefer a sweet paste may dip the bread in honey. Paste and gentles will answer better in autumn than spring. April and May are, in my opinion, the best months for carp-fishing; and very early

in the morning, or late in the evening, is the best time for pursuing your sport.

The body of the carp is covered with large scales, about twelve rows, between the ventral and dorsal fins; the general colour is golden olive brown; head darkest; irides, golden; belly, yellowish white; lateral line interrupted, straight; the fins, dark brown.

TO STEW CARP, OR TENCH.

Cut and scale your fish; wash, and dry them well with a clean cloth; dredge them well with flour; fry them in dripping until they are of a light brown; and then put them in a stew-pan, with a quart of water, a quart of red wine, a meat-spoonful of lemon pickle, another of browning, the same of walnut and of mushroom catchup; a little mushroom powder, and cayenne to your taste; a large onion, stuck with cloves, and a stick of horse-radish. Cover your pan close up, to keep in the steam; let these stew gently over a stove fire, till your gravy is reduced to just enough to cover your fish in the dish you intend for the table. Set the gravy on the fire, and thicken it with flour, and a large lump of butter; boil it a little, and strain it over your fish; garnish with pickled mushrooms and scraped horse-radish, put a bunch of pickled barberries, or a sprig of myrtle, in their mouths; and so send them to table.

THE CRUCIAN, OR PRUSSIAN CARP,

Is much smaller than the common carp, the form of the head is obtuse, the mouth and eyes small, the body rather short and thick, and the scales large. The top of the head and back are of olive brown, the sides lighter in colour, the belly almost white, and the whole fish shining with a brilliant golden metallic lustre: irides, golden; cheeks and gill-covers, brilliant golden yellow; the dorsal fin, and upper part of the tail, brown, tinged with orange; pectoral, ventral, and anal fins, orange red; and the lower part of the tail tinged with the same colour.

These fish are found in ponds, in the neighbourhood of London, and also in the Thames. The general weight is from six to eight ounces; but in some waters they will attain the weight of two pounds. They are very prolific, very tenacious of life, and will, it is said, live thirty hours out of the water. I have seen Prussian carp caught in some small ponds in the neighbourhood of Chalk Farm and Hampstead; but they were very small: it is probable they may be found in other parts of the kingdom, but I have never sought after them; the baits to be used are pastes, gentles, and red worms.

THE TENCH.

The tench has been called the fish's physician, be-

cause the slime which is spread all over it, like that of the eel, appears to have a healing quality for wounded fishes; and the ravenous pike, himself, is said to be so sensible of this property in the tench, that he will not feed upon him.

> "The pike, fell tyrant of the liquid plain,
> With rav'nous waste devours his fellow train,
> Yet howsoe'er with raging famine pin'd,
> The tench he spares, a medicinal kind."

Mr. Salter says, "the eel also foregoes his voracity, in regard to the tench, both by night and by day. I have known several trimmers to be laid at night, baited with live fish, roach, dace, bleak, and tench, each about six or seven inches long; and when those trimmers were examined in the morning, both eels and jack have been taken by hooks baited with any other fish than tench, which I found as lively as when put into the river the preceding night, without ever having been disturbed; this has been invariably the case during my experience; neither have I met with one solitary instance to the contrary, related by any of my acquaintances, who have had numerous opportunities of noticing the singular circumstance of the perfect freedom from death, or wounds, which the tench enjoys over every other inhabitant of the liquid element, arising from continual conflicts with each other."

The tench is found in most of our ponds and ornamental waters, and in some of our lakes and rivers, but

they breed best in ponds, or deep pits, where brick earth has been removed, and there is a marly bottom. They also thrive where a pond appears to be choked up with weeds; an instance of which is given by Daniel, in his "Rural Sports."

"A piece of water, which had been ordered to be filled up, and into which wood and rubbish had been thrown for years, was directed to be cleaned out. Persons were accordingly employed, and, although choked up by weeds and mud, with so little water remaining that no person expected to see any fish, except a few eels, yet nearly two hundred brace of tench, of all sizes, and as many perch, were found. After the pond was thought to be quite free, under some roots there seemed to be an animal, which was conjectured to be an otter: the place was surrounded, and, on opening an entrance among the roots, a tench was found, of most singular form, having literally assumed the shape of the hole in which he had, of course, been for many years confined. His length, from eye to fork, was thirty-three inches; his circumference, almost to the tail, was twenty-seven inches; his weight, eleven pounds, nine ounces, and a quarter; the colour was also very singular, his belly being that of charr or vermilion. This extraordinary fish, after being inspected by many gentlemen, was carefully put into a pond, and at the time this account was written (twelve months afterwards) was alive and well."

Tench seldom exceed five or six pounds in weight, though the above instance proves that they are sometimes taken of a larger growth. Tench, like carp, are very tenacious of life, and might be carried, by railroad, from one end of the kingdom to the other, and be fit for swimming at their journey's end. As an article of food, I think it is not sufficiently esteemed; to me, it is very superior to the carp; and as it is a great breeder, and easily transported from one part of the country to another, it is well calculated for stocking newly made ornamental waters. The tench spawns in June, with some variation, depending on the water and the season.

The tench is not elegantly shaped, being broad and thick; his scales are very small, and his body is covered with a slimy substance; the head is rather large and blunt, the mouth small, with a very large barbule at each corner; the lips flesh coloured; the eyes small. The general colour of the body, greenish olive gold, and lightest along the whole line of the under surface, the fins being of a darker brown.

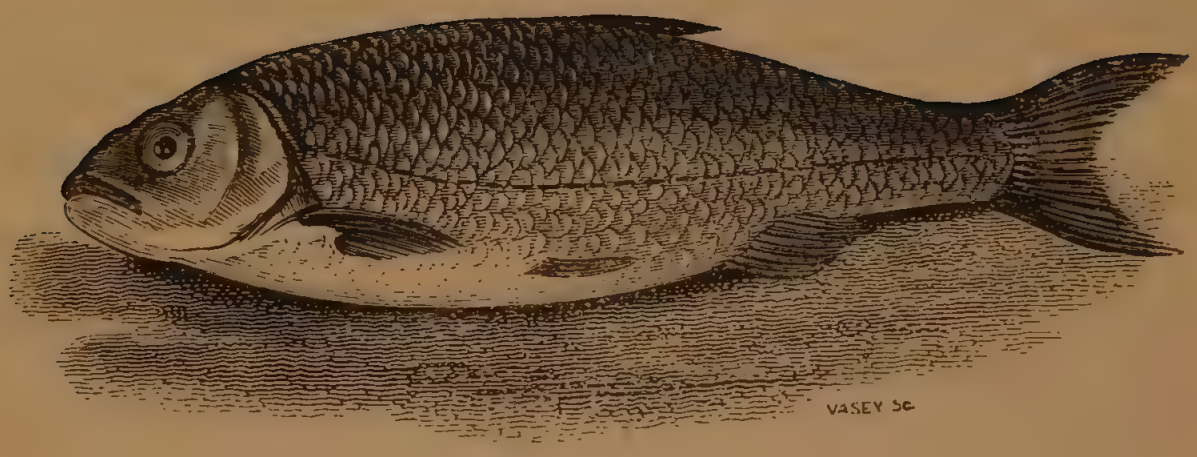
The method of angling, recommended for carp, will also serve for tench; and the same baits may be used, *i. e.* red and blood worms, gentles, and paste. Your hook should not be larger than No. 10, and your gut something finer than for carp-fishing. April and May are good months, when the worm is the only bait necessary; some anglers prefer paste, or gentles, for summer

and autumn; but I have seldom found a well-scoured red worm fail me at any season. In rivers, your bait must drag the ground; and in ponds, must nearly touch the bottom.

For ground-bait, use fresh, sweet greaves, or bread and bran, kneaded together, and made into small balls, as named before.

One of our poets has aptly described the times of day most favourable to carp-fishing:—

"At early dawn, or rather, when the air
Glimmers with fading light, and shadowy eve
Is busiest to confer and to bereave;
Then, pensive votary! let thy feet repair
To silent lake, or gentle river fair."



CHAPTER IX.

THE CHUB.

The chub is a well-known fish, and is common to most of the larger rivers of the three kingdoms; but many of the smaller streams contain no other fish than trout, eels, and minnows, with the occasional addition of the grayling. Mr. Yarrell is mistaken in saying, "the chub is the skelly of Cumberland," as I have seen the skelly caught by nets in vast quantities in Ulswater, where, at certain seasons, they swim near the top of the water in immense shoals, like herrings; and, indeed, they are sometimes called the fresh-water herring, as they bear a great resemblance to the herring, but have no kind of affinity to the chub whatever.

Although the chub is in little estimation for the table,

being very coarse and bony, he is handsome both in form and colour. The head is large, as are also the scales; the whole of the upper part of the back is a blueish black, the sides a blueish white, passing into creamy whiteness on the belly. The dorsal and caudal fins dusky, the pectoral fins reddish brown, and the ventral and anal fins, orange red.

They spawn in April or May, and are best in season from October till April. The rivers Thames and Lea abound with chub, and they afford good sport to the angler, as they may be caught either with bottom-fishing, or the fly, all the year round. The chub delights in deep holes, under steep, well-wooded banks, where he shelters himself, and lies in wait for the flies and grubs that fall from the branches of the over-hanging trees. He is also fond of sheltering near the wood-work of locks, and the piles of bridges; but he is seldom met with in still waters, or ponds, and never thrives but in rivers.

He will grow to the weight of five or six pounds, when his head becomes larger in proportion, and he is then by no means so handsome a fish as when about two pounds. He feeds upon small fish, all kinds of flies, grubs, and insects; but is more especially fond of the cockchafer: and Mr. Jesse says of the chub, confined with other fish, where their actions could be noticed, "that they were always restless and shy, but

could never resist a cockchafer when thrown to them." Although a greedy fish, he is very shy, and, if you are seen, he will seldom take your bait, so that great caution is requisite in approaching the water when you are dibbing with the natural fly, which is much practised from the willow aits of the river Thames. A long rod and a short line are used, and any fly you can procure, as a bait; but the most tempting you can offer, is a cockchafer, in spring; and a grasshopper, in autumn.

In winter, when chub are in the highest season, and when the water is clear, the most killing bait is bullock's brains, or the pith of an ox's back-bone, which should be used with a double hook, No. 8 or 9, as this bait is very tender. Your rod must be strong, with running-tackle; your bottom of strong gut: have one or two shot to sink your bait, and fish without a float: drop your bait into a deep hole, or under any bank where there is harbour for fish, and let it sink nearly to the bottom, moving it gently along with the current, and the fish will rarely refuse it. When you have hooked a good chub, give him line, for he shoots out furiously for a few seconds, but the moment you have turned him he gives up the contest. In the article on Barbel, I have described a method of fishing with cheese, which I can strongly recommend to the chub-fisher.

If you fish in a stream with a float, the size should be adapted to the depth and force of the stream; the hook,

No. 8 or 9, and the bait, either greaves, cheese, paste, gentles, worms, or caddis ; the grub from a wasp's nest, is also a killing bait. The best ground-bait is that made with soaked greaves, bran, and clay.

The pleasantest way of fishing for chub is with the artificial fly, for this fish rises freely, and is not very nice in the choice of his flies ; but I have generally found the red and black hackle palmers, the red with gold, and the black with silver twist, answer best.

The Marlow buz is considered a good fly ; a peacock's herl body, and mallard's wing, will also answer ; and whatever fly I employ, I point the hook with a small bit of whit-leather, which partly hides the hook, and answers the purpose of a gentle.

Most of the osier aits, on the Thames, afford a shelter for chub, and by casting your line from a boat, so that the flies shall fall under the overhanging osiers or willows, if done in an artist like manner, you cannot fail to have sport.

Izaak Walton says, " the French esteem him (the chub) so mean, as to call him *un villain ;* nevertheless, he may be dressed so as to make him very good meat, as namely, if he be a large chub, then dress him thus :—

" First scale him, and then wash him clean, and then take out his guts ; and to that end make the hole as little and as near his gills as you may conveniently, and especially make clean his throat from the grass and weeds

that are usually in it, for if that be not very clean it will make him to taste very sour; having so done, put some sweet herbs into his belly, and tie him with two or three splinters to the spit, and roast him, basted often with vinegar, or, rather, verjuice and butter, with a good store of salt mixed with it.

"Or, you may dress the chavender, or chub, thus:—

"When you have scaled him, and cut off his tail and fins, and washed him very clean, then chine or slit him through the middle, as a salt fish is usually cut; then give him three or four cuts, or scotches, on the back, with your knife, and broil him on charcoal, or wood coal, that is free from smoke, and all the time he is broiling baste him with sweet butter. The chevin was thus dressed that you liked so well, and commended so much; but, note again, that if this chub that you ate of, had been kept till to-morrow, he had then not been worth a rush. And remember that his throat be washed very clean, I say *very* clean, and his body not washed after he is gutted, as, indeed, no fish should be."

CHAPTER X.

THE BREAM.

The bream is of little value for the table, as he is insipid and bony, but, as he breeds rapidly, and grows to a large size, he affords good sport to the angler. He is more generally found in large pieces of still water, or in canals, than in rivers.

The Thames and the Lea produce a few bream, where they sometimes grow to a large size. In the year 1835, a gentleman caught one at Hampton, with roach-tackle, weighing six pounds and three quarters. The Mole, the Medway, and the Trent, produce them in plenty; also Dagenham Breach, the Commercial Docks, Deptford and the Regent's Canal.

In the large ponds of Newstead Abbey, formerly belonging to the poet Byron (now the residence of

Col. Wildman), I have caught large bream, and, notwithstanding the noble bard chose to sneer at the venerable Walton, he himself, in early life, frequently angled in this water. Some of the lakes in Ireland abound with bream of a very large size, as they are sometimes caught of the weight of ten or twelve pounds.

Daniel, in his "Rural Sports," thus describes a day of bream-fishing, at New-hall Pond, in Essex :—

"The weather was cloudy, and the wind brisk; there were seven rods used by the party, and very frequently there were bites at all of them at the same time. When a fish was hooked, and played on the top, or near the surface of the water, numbers were seen to follow him, and as soon as the hooks were fresh baited, they were alike greedily taken. The bait used, was the large red worm, and the spot had been baited on the morning and evening previous to the day of fishing: the ground-bait used, was boiled wheat and tallow-melter's greaves, mixed together."

When bream is angled for in Ireland, it is usual to bait the water a week or ten days before you fish, with grains, or other ground-bait, which insures great sport, as some hundred weights are frequently taken by one party.

The bream spawns in May, and is best in season in March and April, and in autumn; it is a very broad fish, with large scales; the general colour, a yellowish

white, the head and mouth are small, the eye large, the irides golden yellow.

In rivers, he frequents, like carp and tench, the still, deep holes, or gentle streams, and quiet retired places.

In angling for bream, use running-tackle, a gut line, a light float, and a No. 10 hook; fish near the bottom, and bait with a red worm, paste, or gentles. Ground bait with greaves and bran the day before you fish, if possible: when a fish bites, he will frequently throw the float flat upon the water, instead of drawing it under; the best sport will be early in the morning, or after four in the evening.

There are two kinds of this fish, *i e.* the carp-bream, and the bream-flat, and this latter species is very abundant in some parts of the river Cam. It does not attain the size of the carp-bream, rarely exceeding ten or twelve inches.

The directions given for carp-fishing, will strictly apply to the bream also, and two or three rods may be used and attended to at a time, by one person.

CHAPTER XI.

THE ROACH.

The roach is a handsome fish, with a brilliant eye, and bright silvery scales, but is of little estimation for the table. It is in prime season in October and November, when it is well-fed, and beautiful in colour. If cooked quite fresh, it will be relished by a hungry fisherman.

Roach are common to all parts of Europe, and abound in most of the rivers, ponds, and lakes, of Great Britain. The Thames and the Lea breed them in great numbers, and they are also abundant in most of the canals of the country.

They spawn in May, or the beginning of June, and, in the Thames, roach-fishing cannot be said fairly to commence till the middle of September; but, in the river Lea, the best roach are taken in April and May,

also in August and September. The former are fence-months, in the Thames, when neither angling nor netting is allowed. It is said that the roach is as foolish as the carp is crafty, and that it is easily taken, but I am convinced that much skill and experience are requisite to form a good roach-fisher, and that the London anglers have more dexterity in this kind of fishing than those of any other part of the kingdom. They who frequent the river Lea are particularly adroit, never using coarser tackle than a single hair, with which they will kill a fish of a pound weight.

Angling for roach, in the Thames, is generally practised in punts, with fine gut, or hair-lines, No. 11 or 12 hook, and tip-capped floats, according to the depth of the water, and they are generally caught in those parts of the river called "deeps," which are preserves, granted by the Corporation of London, for anglers.

Mr. Cheek, tackle-maker, in the Strand, manufactures a very convenient light cane rod, for punt-fishing; it consists of three pieces, two of them going into the but-end, thus forming a light walking cane. This rod will be found very useful for roach, dace, and gudgeon-fishing, but it is too slight for barbel.

Punts, for roach and dace-fishing, may be procured at Richmond, Teddington, Kingston, Ditton, Hampton, Shepperton, Walton, and Chertsey; and, on the Lea, roach-fishing is practised from the banks of the river,

where roach are abundant, at all the subscription waters from White House, Hackney Marsh, to Hoddesdon.

In the months of October and November, when the water is high, the best fishing, in the Thames, is from the banks; and from Richmond to Chertsey Bridge, there are many good swims, especially on the Trolloch, an island above Teddington, and in the meadows just beyond Hampton. A light cane-rod, eighteen feet long, must be used (and this may be had, in great perfection, of the maker, Mr. J. Bazin, Hackney, where fine wire roach-hooks may also be procured), with a single hair line, No. 12 hook, and a light tip-capped float, so that your bait should be within a quarter of an inch from the bottom. Your line, from the rod, should not be more than ten or fifteen inches above the float, over which the point of your rod should be held, so that you may strike quickly, with a gentle turn of the wrist, the moment you see a bite. When you have hooked a fish, keep him as much under the point of your rod as possible, shewing him the but, and playing him carefully till he is exhausted; and, if a heavy fish, then use your landing-net. Your line may be passed through three or four of the rings of the rod, by which you may lengthen or shorten it as the depth of the water varies.

In the river Lea, and in many ponds, paste is the best bait (to make which, see the chapter on Baits), but

in the Thames, gentles are mostly used; and, if the water be coloured by a fresh, a small red or blood-worm will be a good bait. When paste is used, a short-shanked wire hook should be employed, and a bait about the size of a pea; the best ground-bait is that of soaked bread and bran, well kneaded together, made into small balls, and, if fishing in a stream, a pebble-stone may be put into each of them, but in still waters this will not be necessary.

In pond-fishing I should recommend a single hair line, and a float that will only carry two small shot, as you cannot possibly fish too fine, more especially when the water is clear and shallow. The common house-fly is a good bait for bottom-fishing, and roach will also rise at the fly; I have taken them at Hatfield, and in other large pieces of water, in great numbers, with the artificial fly, such as the house-fly and small soldier palmer. The fly for roach and dace, and the mode of using it, recommended by Walton, are so excellent (though now but little practised) that I shall give it in his own words :—

" Take the blackest ant-fly out of the mole-hill, or ant-hill, in which place you shall find them, in the middle of June, or, if that be too early in the year, then, doubtless, you may find them in July, August, and most of the month of September; gather them alive, with both their wings, and put them into a glass that will hold a quart, or pottle, but first put into the glass a handful or more

of the moist earth, out of which you gather them, and as much of the roots of the grass of the said hillock; and then put in the flies gently, that they lose not their wings; lay a clod of earth over it, and then so many as are put into the glass without bruising will live there a month, or more, and be always in readiness for you to fish with, but, if you would have them keep longer, get a great earthen pot, or barrel, of three or four gallons, which is better. Wash it with water and honey, and, having put into it some earth and grass roots, then put in your flies, and cover it, and they will keep a quarter of a year. These, in any stream of clear water, are a deadly bait for roach, dace, or chub; and fish, not less than a handful, from the bottom."

Large roach are caught in the Thames, where they have been taken, from two to three pounds weight, and some of the persons who live on the banks of the river have a method of dressing these roach, which renders them very savoury food. Without scaling the fish, lay them on a gridiron, over a slow fire, and dredge a little flour over them; when they begin to grow brown, make a slit, not more than skin deep, from head to tail, and lay them on again; when they are broiled enough, the skin scales, and all will peel off, and leave the flesh, which will be, by that time, very firm and white. Open the belly, and take out the inside, and use anchovy and butter for sauce.

The roach is gregarious, swimming in large shoals; the colour of the upper part of the head and back is dusky green, with reflections; the belly of silvery whiteness; the dorsal and caudal fins, pale brown; pectoral fins, orange red; and the ventral and anal fins, bright red.

CHAPTER XII.

THE DACE, OR DARE.

The dace is something like the roach in its habits, but is more exclusively a river fish, as he will not thrive in still waters, and is rarely found in ponds. Mr. Yarrell says "the dace is found in the deep and clear water of great streams;" but this appears to me to apply to the roach rather than the dace, as, from experience and observation, I should say the dace delights in sharp, clear, streams, rather shallow than deep. Indeed, in summer and autumn vast quantities of them may be found on shallow, gravelly, shoals, by the side of beds of weeds, where they may be taken, with the artificial fly, in great numbers. On the shoal between the Duke of Buccleuch's at Richmond, and Twickenham Ferry, I have frequently caught three dace with my three flies, at one cast of my line. The flies I generally use for dace, are the common house-fly; for the stretcher, the small soldier palmer; and

the small black palmer, for drop flies ; and these I point with a small bit of leather, which answers the purpose of a gentle, and will remain on the hook the whole day. The small black gnat, No. 18, is also a good fly.

The dace are gregarious, and swim in great shoals ; they spawn in May or June, and are in season from August to April.

The dace is a more handsome-shaped fish than the roach, but never attains the same size, as he is seldom above half a pound weight. The colour of the upper part of the head and back, is blueish green, becoming paler on the sides, and falling into a shining, silvery whiteness on the belly ; the irides, pale yellow : cheek and gill-covers, pinkish white ; dorsal and caudal fins, pale brown ; pectoral, ventral, and anal fins, yellowish white, tinged with a pinky redness.

The same baits, and the same tackle, recommended for roach-fishing, will serve for dace-fishing, with a float ; but, as I have before observed, the dace frequent sharper streams.

In spring, the red worm and the caddis-worm are good baits, and, at all seasons, a small bit of clear skin of greaves, properly scalded, is a killing bait.

Dace may also be taken, in the summer months, with almost any small natural fly, by either using the blow-line, or dibbing. The best time for the use of the artificial fly is a summer's evening, when you may take fish

as long as you can see your fly. The dace is esteemed better food than the roach, and may be cooked, if large, in the same manner as the latter. Ground bait with greaves, bran, and clay, fresh sweet grains, or with bread and bran worked into a paste.

THE RUDD.

Walton calls the rudd an inferior roach, and says, "there is a kind of bastard small roach, that breeds in ponds, with a very forked tail, and of a very small size, which some say is bred by the bream and right roach, and some ponds are stored with these beyond belief, and knowing men, that know the difference, call them rudds; they differ from the true roach, as much as a herring from a pilchard; and this bastard breed of roach are now scattered in many rivers, but I think not in the Thames."

Mr. Salter, in his Angler's Guide, says, "I have no doubt, but that the fish called a rudd, is a true roach, but a little altered in shape, &c. by being put into ponds not congenial to their habits and nature; for I have known ponds stocked with roach from rivers, and in a few years none were to be found but numerous rudd. Previous to the roach being put into the same pond, a rudd was never seen, neither were there any bream. This fact I have witnessed many times, particularly

during the twenty years I lived near Tilney Park, Wanstead. I have also caught roach in rivers, when out of season, and when in a sickly state, extremely like the pond rudd, which makes me conclude that they are really roach, though degenerated."

The shape of the rudd is something between the roach and the bream; the body is of a bronzed coppery colour; the ventral and anal fins are bright vermilion, and the irides more yellow than those of the roach. The rudd is very indifferent food, being coarse, soft, and bony, but he may afford the young angler sport and practice.

Angle for him with a single hair, No. 12 hook, a small quill-float, and bait with blood worms, red worms, gentles, or paste, and let your bait nearly touch the bottom. The rudd are abundant in the broads of Norfolk, where they are called rond; and in the Lode and Cam, in Cambridgeshire, and in Dagenham Breach, they are very numerous.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE BLEAK.

The bleak is an inhabitant of most of our British rivers, and is found in great abundance in the Thames, the Lea, and the New River. He is a brilliant, lively, little fish, seldom weighing more than two ounces, and is not generally esteemed for the table, though some persons prefer the bleak to either roach or dace. I should say, the chief value of this fish, to the angler, is as a bait for the pike and trout.

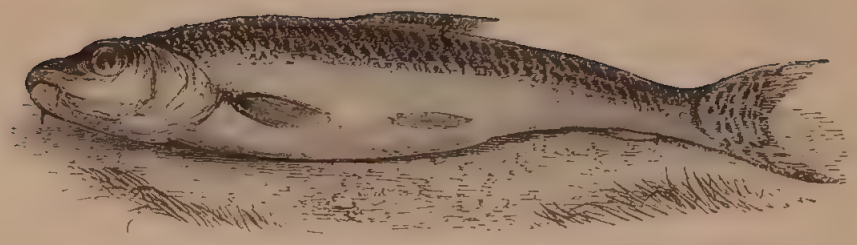
The bleak affords amusement to the young angler, as he will rise at any small fly that is offered, and appears sporting at the top of the water for a long summer's day. Mr. Jesse says, "But of all the fish confined in a vivarium in Bushy Park, the bleak were the most amusing and playful. Their activity could not be exceeded; and it gave me much pleasure to see them,

on a still summer's evening, dart at every little fly that settled on the water near them; appearing always restless, yet always happy."

This fish is troubled with a worm in the intestines, which causes it to skim on the surface of the water in a curious manner; when in this state, it is called, by the fishermen, a *mad* bleak. In angling for bleak with a float, use one that will carry two or three small shot, a hair line, and a No. 12 or 13 hook; bait with a single gentle, and fish at midwater.

The common house-fly may be used with a line a little longer than the rod, which may be thrown gently, or carried out by the wind; or a gentle may be used in this manner, instead of the fly; these are sure modes of taking bleak: or the young angler may try his hand with the artificial fly, using three or four on a fine gut bottom, of the smallest size he can select, pointing each fly with a very small piece of whit-leather.

The bleak is a bright, handsome, well-shaped fish; his back is of a shining blueish green; his sides greenish white; and his belly of the most silvery whiteness; the irides, silver; and all the fins nearly white.



CHAPTER XIV.

THE GUDGEON.

The gudgeon is a sweet, well flavoured fish; and is considered very wholesome food, and easy of digestion; it is found in most of the British rivers, and in many of the canals. It will live and thrive in ponds where a small run of water passes through them; and delights in shallow scowers, and gentle streams, with gravelly bottoms.

Gudgeons are gregarious, swimming in great shoals, feeding on worms and aquatic insects; they are seldom taken exceeding seven inches in length; and the best and largest are caught in the Thames and the Lea, where they are very numerous, affording the young angler excellent pastime, as they are bold biting, leather-mouthed fish, and seldom break their hold. The best gudgeon-fishing is from a punt in the Thames, at any of

the villages where a proper scower can be found, from Teddington to Windsor.

A heavy iron rake is used, to stir the ground at the bottom of the water, which draws the gudgeons to the spot in search of food; a light cane rod, a float suitable to the stream, a hair line, and a hook No. 10 or 11, baited with a small red worm, or part of one, must be provided; then plumb the depth exactly, and let your bait just drag the ground; and remember not to strike so soon as in roach-fishing, but wait till the cap of your float is under water, when a gentle twist of the hand will hook him. Half an hour will generally be long enough to remain in one place, as the gudgeons soon become thinned; for, in that short time, two persons will frequently take from three to four dozen. In the course of a day's fishing, you will sometimes have occasion to take a dozen different positions with your punt; but the removal from one part to another, particularly at Hampton, is an agreeable change, as the scenery is varied and beautiful.

The Surrey side of the Thames has its sloping banks bordered with a great variety of aquatic and other plants; and flowers, such as the convolvulus or bind-weed, British geranium, the marsh-mallow with its purple blossoms, the graceful burdock (superior to the classic acanthus), broad-leaved colt's foot, the "long purples" of poor Ophelia, intermixed with small,

starry flowers of all colours, enamel the ground. Beyond the banks of the river are rich fields of corn and pasture land, bounded by the woody slopes of Richmond Park; affording glimpses of its peculiar beauties; whilst on the opposite, or Middlesex shore, is seen the picturesque village of Hampton, with its stately elms and handsome church, reflected on the tranquil bosom of the Thames. On this side, the punt-fishers may find a snug retreat under the willows, or in the meadows, at noon, when the fish are least inclined to feed, where they may feed themselves, if they have been provident enough to bring eatables with them. I am not ashamed to own, that, although I have for many years enjoyed the higher excitement of trout and salmon-fishing, I can find much pleasure in taking a young friend with me for a day's gudgeon-fishing at Hampton, and partaking, in the intervals of sport, of a meat-pie and a bottle of sherry, with an appetite earned by exercise, and an eye alive to all the beauties which surround me.

Milbourne, the fisherman, will be found, by those who are so fortunate as to engage him, to be civil, attentive, and skilful.

In the river Lea, finer tackle is used than in the Thames; *i. e.* a single hair, and a No. 12 hook, baited with blood worms; the same mode is also employed in the New River, which is a great place of resort for young London anglers, where they generally first practise, and gain a love of their art.

The colour of the upper part of the gudgeon's head and back is olive brown; the sides of blueish, silvery, brightness; and the belly, pearly white; pectoral, ventral, and anal fins, a pinky white; dorsal fin and tail, pale olive brown, spotted with dark olive.

The gudgeon has two barbs; the body is thick, and somewhat cylindrical. They spawn in May, and are very prolific; some persons believe that they spawn two or three times in the course of the summer.

Having been speaking of Hampton, I have, in this place, introduced a view of that quiet village: in the middle of the picture is *the deep*, opposite to Garrick's summer-house.

CHAPTER XV.

THE EEL.

The common eel is too well known to require minute description; its serpent-like form has rendered it an object of aversion to the natives of some countries; and I have, myself, witnessed a strong prejudice against it in the Highlands of Scotland. Having caught a fine silver eel, in Loch Tay, of about a pound and half weight, I found much difficulty in persuading any of Mr. Cameron's servants, at Killin, to cook it for me: they called it a "fou sarepent thing;" and I quite lost my character by eating of it.

The eel is found in most temperate latitudes of the world; in rivers, lakes, ponds, and even salt marshes; and is in general estimation as an article of food, being considered very nutritious, but not easy of digestion. The lower jaw is longer than the upper; the body, olive brown; the colour of the belly depends on the nature of the water; some being of a golden yellow, and others of the most silvery whiteness, in which case they are called "silver eels."

The eel is very tenacious of life, and will live longer out of the water than any other fish; it has been considered, by most authors, viviparous; and some have said, that it produces its young at the latter end of summer, and that both eggs and ready formed young are occasionally observed in the same individual; but I am disposed to yield to Mr. Yarrell's decision, who thinks this opinion a mistake, which has arisen from the numerous small worms that sometimes infest the intestines of eels; and he adds, "that the enormous number of young known to be produced by eels, is a negative proof that they are oviparous; viviparous fishes producing, on the contrary, but few young at a time; and those, too, of considerable size when first excluded. Having devoted time and attention to the close examination of numbers of eels, for many months in succession, the further details of which will be found in Mr. Jesse's second series of 'Gleanings in Natural History,' I need only

here repeat my belief, that eels are oviparous, producing their young like other true bony fishes." Dr. Mitchel, of New York, says, "the roes, or ovaria of eels, may be seen by those who look for them, in the proper season, like those of other fishes." It is probable that they spawn in April or May; they are of very slow growth, but, in some waters, attain a very large size. I have heard of their being caught, of the weight of twenty-five pounds; and have, myself, seen one taken with a trimmer, in Derwent water, that weighed six pounds.

With respect to the migration of eels, Mr. Yarrell says, "both the parent eels and the fry, occupying brackish water, appear to have the power of going into the salt water, or the fresh, without inconvenience, from the previous preparation which the respiratory organs have undergone; and many of both are found in pure sea water: the great bulk of the young, certainly, ascend the stream of the river, and their annual appearance, in certain places, is looked for with some interest."

The passage of young eels up the Thames, at Kingston, in the year 1832, commenced April 30th, and lasted till the 4th of May; but I believe I am correct in stating, that few young eels were observed to pass up that river, either in 1834 or 1835. Some notion may be formed of the quantity of young eels (each about three inches long) that pass up the Thames in spring, and in other rivers in the beginning of summer, from the

circumstance that "it was calculated, by two observers of the progress of the young eels, at Kingston, in 1832, that from sixteen to eighteen hundred passed a given point in one minute of time."

I shall say little of the fanciful theories of the ancients, and some of our own early writers, of the manner in which eels are produced. Some have said that they are bred of a particular dew, falling in the month of May; Aristotle thought they sprang from the mud; Pliny, from fragments that were separated from their own bodies, by rubbing against rocks; and others absurdly believed, that horsehair from a stallion, when deposited in water, would supply young eels; but the generation of these creatures is now better understood. Many marvels have, I believe, been told respecting the night travels of eels on the land, from one pond to another, and over long tracts of meadow land. Albertus says, that "in the year 1125, that year's winter being more cold than usual, eels did, by Nature's instinct, get out of the water, into a stack of hay, and there bedded themselves; but yet, at last, a frost killed them;" and Camden relates, "that in Lancashire, fishes were digged out of the earth with spades, where no water was near the place."

I have never met any of these slippery travellers; but Mr. Yarrell (a good authority) says, "there is no doubt eels occasionally quit the water; and, where grass

meadows are wet from dew, or other causes, travel during the night over the moist surface, in search of frogs, and other suitable food, or to change their situations."

The eel is a voracious feeder, and destroys great quantities of the spawn and fry of other fishes; he also feeds upon the gudgeon and minnow, aquatic insects, and almost any kind of animal substance he can find.

This fish is very susceptible of cold, and is said to bury himself, during the winter months, in mud. They are not met with in the waters of the arctic regions. Sir Francis Bacon says, "the life of the eel does not exceed ten years;" but it was observed, in the fish-ponds of Cæsar, to live sixty years, and to become extremely tame. The Romans did not consider the eel a dainty; but in the early part of English history we find it esteemed a great rarity. William de Ailsbury was invested with certain lands in Bucks, by William the Conqueror, under the singular tenure of providing straw for his bed-chamber, and three eels for his use, in summer and winter; straw rushes, and two green geese, thrice every year, if he should visit Aylesbury so often. Becket, about the year 1160, gave five pounds (nearly equal to fifty pounds of our present money) for a single dish of eels.

There is a variety of this fish, known in the Thames by the name of grigs; and about Oxford, by that of

gluts or grigs; they are much smaller than the common eel, and are sometimes taken in great numbers.

To angle for eels, use a strong gut line, with a light float, and No 9 hook, and bait with a large red worm; or, use a No. 6 hook, and bait with a marsh-worm, and let your bait touch the bottom: but the most alluring bait I know of for an eel, is salmon roe; and when fishing for trout with this bait, the angler will frequently take eels, much to his annoyance, if, like myself, he detests their dirty slime, and serpent-like writhings. I shall say nothing of bobbing for eels, or of sniggling, as they are practices below the angler; but as the largest eels are caught by night-lines, and this method is a necessary resort for the supply of the table, I shall give the instructions of Daniel on this point.

"It is of little consequence where they (*i. e.* night-lines) are laid, as they will succeed in streams, when the eels are in search of food, as well as in the still, deep, holes of rivers; and they will take frogs, black snails, worms, roach, dace, gudgeons, minnows (which two last are the best), loaches, bleaks, and miller's thumbs; a sufficient quantity of links, of twelve hairs, should be doubled (or use twisted gut), and a hook tied to each link; these are to be noosed, at proper distances, to pieces of cord of fifteen feet long; bait the hooks, by making an incision with the baiting-needle under the shoulder, and thrusting it out at the middle of the tail,

drawing the link after it; the point of the hook should be upright towards the back of the bait-fish; fasten one end to the bank, or a stub, and cast the other into the water, but not to the extent of the line, as eels will run a little before they gorge; the lines should be taken up early in the morning; such of the lines as have eels at them, will be drawn very tight. Dark nights in July, August, and September, are the best for this kind of fishing."

Hooks, proper for this method of taking eels, may be purchased, either double or single, and are called eel-hooks. When a double hook is used, I should say the following mode of baiting is better than Mr. Daniel's. With a baiting needle, enter the point at the fish's mouth, and bring it out at the tail, letting the two hooks lie close to the mouth of the bait, as described in baiting the gorge-hook for trolling.

Trimmers, baited with a live gudgeon, are sure to be taken by eels. The wire to which hooks are fixed, should be strong and well tempered, as the eel struggles hard to free himself. Very large eels are caught in the lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, by trimmers, baited with small trout, or perch (there called bass), with the back fin cut off. On Derwentwater (Keswick lake), it is a common practice for parties to engage a fisherman, who provides twenty or thirty trimmers; the lops being painted bright red and white, that they may

be seen at a distance. The party should be in the boat by four o'clock, A.M., at the latest; the fishermen then baits the trimmers with live bass, small trout, or minnows, and places them at equal distances across the lake, spreading to the extent of from half to three-quarters of a mile; and if there are two or three boats belonging to the party, and the pike and eels are on the feed, the great diversion is to see the trimmers carried off by fish, in different directions at the same time, when all becomes animation and exertion in the different boats; all rowing towards the trimmers, and eager to seize on their prey; and very large pike and eels are often caught in this manner.

In the lake of Ulswater, where the eels are very fine and silvery, they are frequently taken by spearing; for this purpose the water must be perfectly calm, so that the eels may be seen at the bottom, at the depth of from three to six feet. The spear must have a long handle, and when a fish is seen, it must be struck with great force and quickness; the spearing-ground generally chosen, is a soft, sandy, or grassy bottom, where the spear will easily penetrate. The last time I fished on Ulswater, in 1837, the boatman, Tom Watts, an old acquaintance of mine, who rows with the strength of a giant, and knows every bay where a trout can be taken, took an eel-spear with him, and as the lake was dead calm when we reached Ramsbeck (the beautiful seat of

J. Stag, Esq.), we saw the eels at the bottom, by stooping our heads down to the water's edge; and the strength and skill of Watts made him very successful in spearing them; his muscular form, and graceful action, reminding me of Cooper's description of the Indian, when similarly employed, in one of his spirit-stirring novels.

It is useless to throw a fly on a lake, without a breeze; but the moment that springs up, there is an end of spearing; for, unless the water be perfectly smooth, the eels cannot be seen; a breeze soon curled the water now, and I willingly left the spear for the fly; the eel for the trout. The spear (which may be bought at the tackle shops) is also employed in killing eels in muddy, and soft sandy rivers, and ponds.

The haunts of eels are among weeds, and under stumps of trees; in holes and clefts of the earth, both in the banks and at the bottom; in plain mud, where they lie with only their heads out, watching for their prey: they are also to be found under great stones, old timber, about bridges, flood-gates, wiers, and old mills. They are best in season from May till July; and those caught in the Colne, near Rickmansworth, are considered peculiarly excellent. I can, indeed, not only recommend the goodness of the fish, but the superior way in which they are cooked at the principal inn of that town.

I have observed, that where fish of any kind are particularly good and plentiful, they are generally

well dressed at the neighbouring houses of entertainment; and, as instances of this fact, in addition to the one given, I may mention white-bait, at Greenwich and Blackwall; Thames flounders and eels, at Putney. These, and other Thames fish, at Hampton; lampreys, at Worcester; and trout and salmon, throughout the Highlands of Scotland, and the neighbourhood of the lakes in England, and Ireland.

THE LAMPREY, LAMPERNE, OR SEVEN EYES.

The lamprey much resembles the silver eel in colour and shape; but has seven holes, like shot-holes, on each side of the head; from whence it has been supposed to have been gifted with so many eyes.

The Thames abounds with this fish: formerly, lampernes were taken in great numbers between Battersea and Teddington, and sold to the Dutch, as bait for the turbot, cod, and other fisheries. Four hundred thousand have been sold for this purpose, in one season, at the rate of forty shillings per thousand; the Thames itself, alone, supplied upwards of a million of lampernes annually.

They spawn in May, and feed on insects, worms, and small fry. They seldom exceed fifteen inches in length, and are thought very delicious, either stewed or potted, the Hop-pole Inn, in Worcester, being long celebrated for preparing them in both ways; but they are

considered not very wholesome. Perhaps the circumstance of one of our English kings dying, after eating them to excess, may have affixed this stain on their character. I do not deem them worthy the angler's attention, save as a bait for eels; and it is certain no better can be found for night-lines.

Of the conger eel I shall say nothing, as it is a salt-water fish; but I can refer those anglers who may wish for a scientific, as well as an entertaining, account of all the British fishes belonging to our coasts, rivers, and lakes, to the excellent work by Mr. Yarrell, entitled, a "History of British Fishes."

CHAPTER XVI.

THE POPE, OR RUFFE.

The pope is very like a small perch, but with a curiously formed single dorsal fin; the colour of the back is a dusky olive green; the sides, light brownish green, and copper colour; and small brown spots are spread over the dorsal fin, the back, and tail. The pectoral, ventral, and anal fins, are pale brown. This fish rarely exceeds six inches in length; but it is nearly as good as a perch of the same size; and its habits and haunts are also like those of the perch: it spawns in April, and feeds on small fry, worms, or aquatic insects.

The pope is common to most of the rivers and canals of England; it is gregarious, and many dozens

are frequently caught on one spot. Angle for him with a small red worm, and he will seldom refuse the bait: as his haunts are those of the jack and perch, Providence seems to have armed him with a formidable dorsal fin, to protect him from their attacks.

Great numbers of these fish are caught a little above Teddington lock, and in the river Mole; they are also abundant in the Trent, the Isis, the Cam, and the Yare.

THE FLOUNDER.

The flounder is rarely found but in waters having a communication with the sea; those caught in the Thames, are very superior to sea flounders. Mr. Yarrell says, "they have been successfully transferred to fresh-water ponds; being long-lived out of water, the carriage from one place to another is a matter of little difficulty."

The flounder lives upon insects, worms, and small fry; and has been known to attain the weight of four pounds; but the general weight of the Chiswick and Hammersmith flounder seldom exceeds six ounces. These two villages have been long celebrated for the excellence of the flounders caught in this part of the Thames. They spawn in February or March, and are considered sweet and wholesome food, being very easy of digestion.

The back of the flounder is generally a dark and light mottled olive, dotted with bright red spots; and the belly, white. The body is broad and flat; the

mouth small; the dorsal fin extends from the eye, almost to the tail; the fleshy part of which is narrow, and its ray's elongated, and almost square at the end.

The flounder is taken with the worm, and in the same manner as the eel; either with night-lines, or float-fishing; and when fishing for one, either in the Thames or the Docks, you frequently take the other. These fish may be had in great perfection at the inns at Greenwich, Putney, and Hammersmith, where they frequently accompany a dish of stewed eels; all of which are taken alive, out of the well of a boat, immediately before they are dressed.

THE SMELT.

The smelt is in much greater estimation with the epicure, than the angler; by the one it is considered a delicacy; by the other, as little worthy of notice.

The form of the body is long and slender; the colour of the back, a pale green; and the belly of a silvery whiteness; the scales are oval, and small; and the fins are all of a yellowish white.

Smelts are remarkable for their pleasant and peculiar smell. They spawn in March, or April; and inhabit the fresh water from August to May. After spawning, they return for a time to the sea. They feed upon insects and small fry, and are very fond of the shrimp; they seldom exceed seven or eight inches in length.

The best places to angle for smelts, near London, are

length of the hook they are to be fastened to, in order that the fibres of the feather may be all brought into the small compass of the hook. This previous trouble not only saves time, but ensures a degree of neatness that is otherwise almost unattainable.

The tying of the wings is thus performed :—A piece of well-waxed silk is laid in a noose on the fore finger of the left hand, the wings, or feathers, are put on the under part of the noose, and at the distance of the length of the wing required ; the thumb is then applied closely to the feather, and with one end of the noose in the mouth, and the other in the right hand, the noose is drawn quite tight, and the silk is then cut within an inch of the knot, to leave a handle by which to hold the wing. If the thumb is not closely pressed, the feathers will be pulled away.

FIRST METHOD.

How to make the fly with the wings in the natural position, in the first instance.

Hold the hook by the bend, with the point downwards, between the fore finger and thumb of the left hand ; with your waxed silk in your right hand give one or two turns round the bare hook, about midway ; lay the end of the gut along the upper side of the hook (if tied on the under side, the fly will not swim true, but continually revolve); wrap the silk firmly, until you get within a few turns of the top ;

and clear gravelly-bottomed streams. Mr. Yarrell says, "the flesh is accounted excellent; and in some parts of Europe, these little fishes are in such high estimation, for their exquisite delicacy and flavour, that they are transported, with considerable trouble, from the rivers they naturally inhabit, to waters contiguous to the wealthy. Linnæus says, in his *Fauna Suecica*, that Frederick I., King of Sweden, had them brought from Germany, and naturalized in his own country."

They may be taken in the same manner as the minnow, with a No. 13 hook, baited with a tail-end of the red worm, without a float; the loach is a good bait for eels, and is often used to bait night-lines.

THE MINNOW, OR PINK.

This beautifully marked, and perfectly formed little animal, is one of the smallest of our British fresh-water fishes; it seldom exceeds three inches in length. It abounds in most of our rivers, lakes, brooks, and canals; and I do not recollect a trout-stream without minnows; but I cannot assert that this is always the case. Their great value to the angler is, as a bait for trout, perch, chub, and jack; and for the modes of baiting with them see page 69.

They are generally taken for this purpose, with minnow-nets, purchased at the tackle shops; or they may be caught with a hook No. 13, and a small piece of red worm; or with a single gentle, either with or without a float.

The minnow spawns in June, and is very prolific; the top of the head, and the back, are a dark olive green; the sides, of a mottled golden hue; and the belly, shining with gold and silver, and of a pearly whiteness; dorsal fins, pale brown; pectoral, ventral, and anal fins,

lighter; the tail, light brown, with a dark brown spot at the base of the caudal fin.

The minnow is said to be very delicate food, when a sufficient number can be procured to make a fry; which may be done, by using a small meshed casting-net.

THE STICKLEBACK.

This, the smallest of British fishes, receives its name from the sharp spines, or prickles, on its back, and is an inhabitant of salt, as well as fresh water. They breed, in immense quantities, in almost every ditch and pond; and they are so numerous in some parts of Lincolnshire, that they are used as a manure. Pennant says, that "a man, employed by a farmer, has earned four shillings a day, for a considerable time, by selling them at a half-penny a bushel."

The common stickleback has three sharp spines on the back, and is rarely more than two inches and a half long; the gills and abdomen are of a bright brown; the back, olive green; and the sides, silvery. The male is a most greedy and pugnacious fish, and will attack his own kind with the greatest ferocity. They spawn in April and May, and live on the spawn of other fishes, worms, and aquatic insects; and may be taken with a No. 13 hook, baited with a bit of red worm; and if the back spines are cut away, may serve, for want of a minnow, as a bait for a perch or trout.

THE BULL-HEAD, OR MILLER'S THUMB.

The bull-head inhabits the clear rivers and brooks of Europe, generally lying on the gravel, or concealing itself beneath stones, and preying on worms, water insects, and very young fry. It deposits its spawn in March or April. It seldom exceeds three and a half inches in length. It is of a yellow olive colour; has a large head; slippery skin; and tapers to the tail: it is most readily taken in the night; and its flesh grows red by boiling; and is esteemed good and wholesome. The New River abounds with bull-heads; and Mr. Salter says, "I have known more than seven dozen taken in a day out of the river near Ware."

Fish with a No. 13 hook, without float, baited with a small piece of red worm, and they will bite freely; they are sometimes used, for want of minnows or gudgeons, to bait night-lines for eels.

CHAPTER XVII.

ARTIFICIAL FLIES.

A COMPLETE fly-fisher will make his own flies, and will find much amusement in the practice of this delicate art. It will be necessary that he should provide himself with the following materials, to enable him to imitate the flies hereafter described.

HOOKS.

London, Kirby-sneck, and Limerick hooks, of all sizes. Of these, the Limerick hook is in the greatest general estimation; but, in the north of England, the Kirby-sneck hook is preferred for small hackle flies.

FEATHERS.

Cocks' and hens' hackles, of all colours; those chiefly in use, are red, ginger, coch-a-bonddu, black, dun, olive, grizzle, and white; the latter for dying yellow, &c.

Peacock's herl, coppery coloured, green, and brown.

Black ostrich's herl.

Gallino fowls' spotted feathers.

The feathers of the turkey, the grouse, ptarmigan, pheasant (cock and hen), woodcock, snipe, dotteril, landrail, starling, golden plover or peewit, wild mallard, bustard, sea swallow, wren, jay, blackbird, throstle, blue pigeon, argus and silver pheasant.

Water rat's fur, mole's fur, and hare's ear.

Mohair, dyed, of all colours.

Fine French sewing silk, of all colours.

Flos silk, of all colours.

German wool, of all colours.

Gold and silver twist.

Silk twist; cobblers' and bees' wax.

A pair of pliers, a pair of fine-pointed scissors, a small hand slide-vice, and a fine-pointed strong dubbing-needle.

Silkworm gut, from the finest to the strongest, and salmon gut, single and twisted.

Lengths of the white and sorrel hairs of stallions' tails.

HOW TO MAKE AN ARTIFICIAL FLY.

It has been said, by some writers, that all instructions for making flies are useless, and that nothing less than ocular demonstration will be of any service; yet I cannot but think that the following directions, for which I am indebted to my friend, Captain Richardson, are so simple and clear, that strict attention to them, and a little practice, will enable the tyro to produce a tolerably well-made fly.

There are several modes adopted in making the artificial fly; one is, to tie the wings on to the hook, in the natural position, in the first instance; another method is, to place the feathers for the wings in a reverse position, in the first instance, and naturally afterwards; and the third and last way, is to tie the wings on the hook, after the body is made, instead of beginning the fly with them.

The most expeditious way to complete a number of flies, is, to have every necessary material arranged immediately under your eye, and every article separate and distinct; all the hooks, gut, or hair, wings, hackles, dubbing, silk, and wax, ready assorted, and prepared for instant use. The hooks require to be sized for your different flies; the gut requires the most careful examination and adjustment; the hackles have to be stripped, and the dubbing to be well mixed; the silk assorted, and to be of the finest texture; and the wings to be tied the

length of the hook they are to be fastened to, in order that the fibres of the feather may be all brought into the small compass of the hook. This previous trouble not only saves time, but ensures a degree of neatness that is otherwise almost unattainable.

The tying of the wings is thus performed :—A piece of well-waxed silk is laid in a noose on the fore finger of the left hand, the wings, or feathers, are put on the under part of the noose, and at the distance of the length of the wing required ; the thumb is then applied closely to the feather, and with one end of the noose in the mouth, and the other in the right hand, the noose is drawn quite tight, and the silk is then cut within an inch of the knot, to leave a handle by which to hold the wing. If the thumb is not closely pressed, the feathers will be pulled away.

FIRST METHOD.

How to make the fly with the wings in the natural position, in the first instance.

Hold the hook by the bend, with the point downwards, between the fore finger and thumb of the left hand ; with your waxed silk in your right hand give one or two turns round the bare hook, about midway ; lay the end of the gut along the upper side of the hook (if tied on the under side, the fly will not swim true, but continually revolve); wrap the silk firmly, until you get within a few turns of the top ;

you then take the wings, lay them along the shank with the right hand, and hold them firmly in their place to the hook with the left hand. Next, tie the feather tightly at the point of contact, with two or three turns; cut off the superfluous ends of the feather, and, tying the head of the fly very firmly, you carry the silk round the gut, beyond the head, that the end of the hook may not chafe, or cut away the gut; then retrace the silk, until you come to the tying on of the wings. Divide the wings equally, and carry the silk through the division alternately, two or three times, to keep the wings distinct from each other.

Now prepare the hackle, by drawing back the fibres, and by having two or three less on the but, on the side of the feather that comes next to the hook, that it may revolve without twisting away.

Tie the but-end of the hackle close to the wings, having its upper, or dark side, to the head of the fly. The Scotch reverse this, and tie the hackle with its under side to the head; and likewise, strip the fibres entirely off that side which touches the hook. Take the dubbing between the fore finger and the thumb of the right hand, twist it very thinly about your silk, and carry it round the hook as far as you intend the hackle or legs to be carried, and hold it between the fore finger and thumb of the left hand, or fasten it. Then, with your pliers, carry the hackle round the hook, close under the wings, and down to where you have brought

your silk, and dubbing, then continue to finish your body, by carrying over the end of the hackle; and when you have made the body of sufficient length, fasten off, by bringing the silk twice or thrice loosely round the hook, and passing the end through the coils, to make all tight.

Some finish the body of this fly thus:—when the hackle is fastened, after it has made the legs of the fly, the bare silk is carried to the end of the intended body; dubbing is then carried up to the legs, and there fastened.

SECOND METHOD.

This manner of proceeding differs from the first in the fixing on of the wings. When you have fastened the gut and hook together, to the point where the wings are to be tied, apply the wings to the hook, with the but of the feather lying uppermost; when the wings are well fastened, pull them back into the natural position; and when the head of the fly is finished, pass the silk alternately through the wings; and, having your silk well tied to the roots of the wings (and not over the roots), the fly is to be completed as in the first method, having cut off the roots of the feather.

THIRD METHOD.

This includes the Irish manner of tying flies, and is the plan generally adopted in the tackle shops.

There are two ways of finishing a fly by the head.

If the wings are to be reversed, or turned back, they are to be tied to the hook first, but not immediately turned back; the silk is carried to the tail of the fly, when the dubbing is carried round the hook, until the putting on of the hackle; the hackle is tied by the point, and not by the but; having finished the body, twist on the hackle close up to the wings, and fasten by one or two loops; then divide the wings, and pass the silk between them, pulling them back to their proper position, and finishing the head: fasten off by one or two loops.

The Irish tie over the roots of the wings, which interfere with their action in the water, and render them lifeless.

If the wings are to be placed at once in their natural position, and the fly to be finished at the head, the gut must be tied on the hook, beginning near the head, and finishing at the tail; then twist on the body up to the legs, fasten on the hackle by the point, finish the body, then the legs, and then apply and fasten the wings; and, when properly divided, cut off the but-ends, finish the head, and fasten off your silk by one or two loops.

Thus concludes the method of making the winged fly.

HOW TO MAKE THE PALMER, OR HACKLE-FLY.

The making of the palmer, or hackle-fly, with the cock or hen's feathers, is simply as described in the fore-named methods, by twisting on the legs and body, taking care that the hackle has fibres as long as, or rather longer than, the hook it is to be twisted upon.

But in making hackle-flies with birds' feathers, such as those of the snipe, dotteril, &c., the feather is prepared by stripping off the superfluous parts at the but-end, then drawing back a sufficient quantity of fibre to make the fly: take the feather by the root and point, with both hands (having its outside uppermost), and put the whole of the fibres into your mouth, and wet them, that they may adhere together, back to back. When the gut is fastened to the hook, you must tie on the feather near to the head of the hook, and the feather may be tied either at the but-end or the point; then twist the feather twice or thrice round the hook, and fasten it by one or more loops; the fibres of the feather will then lie the reverse way. Cut off the superfluous part of the feather that remains after tying, and twist on the body, of the required length; fasten by two loops, draw down the fibres of the feather to the bend, and the fly is finished. The fashion of the day is to call this kind of hackle, buzz.

If tinsel, or gold, or silver twist, be required for the body of the fly, it must be tied on after the hackle, but carried round the body before the hackle makes the legs.

If the tinsel be required only at the tail of the fly, it must be tied on immediately after the gut and hook are put together; the hackle next, then the body, &c.

This method of making a hackle-fly is followed in Westmoreland and Cumberland, where very few winged flies are used.

The following list of artificial flies contains thirty-nine in number; each fly is engraved, numbered, and described; so that those who do not make their own flies, may have them made at any of the tackle shops in London, by giving the description attached to each number. I purpose also to give a second list of flies, not engraved, which have been recommended to me by experienced anglers, though, I think, my first list, with certain modifications to be hereafter named, will be sufficient for any part of the United Kingdom.

Previously to my commencing my list, I wish to offer, to my younger brothers of the angle, a few general remarks on artificial flies, that my list may be better understood; and, consequently, become more efficient.

In the first place, I have avoided the usual plan of giving a list of flies for each particular month, as long experience has taught me, that the most killing flies used in different parts of the kingdom, will take fish through the whole season. For instance, the variously coloured duns serve from March to September, somewhat changing their colour and size as the season advances, and the

streams become lower and brighter. The same may be said of the palmers—the soldier palmer, No. 28; and the black palmer, No. 27; one or the other of them being, by some fly-fishers, used as a drop all the season through.

The green and grey drake are the only flies that, I believe, can be strictly confined to one season, *i. e.* June; but even the grey drake will answer, in July and August, for sea trout. The flies, however, described from No. 1 to No. 11, are those most employed during the spring season.

The choice of your fly must depend much upon the nature of the water you fish in, and the state of the weather; if the water be full, and somewhat coloured, your flies may be of the larger and darker kind; if, on the contrary, the water should be low and clear, and the day bright, your fly should be dressed accordingly, *i. e.* it should be pale in colour, and spare in the dressing. The two engraved palmers are dressed on No. 8 hooks, and are intended for large trout, or a coloured water; but for small trout, and bright water, these flies may be dressed on No. 9 or No. 10 hooks; and the same may be said of other large flies in the following list.

I shall here take an opportunity of making some observations on what appears to me to be a very general mistake with writers on fly-fishing—in speaking of the palmer, and hackle-fly, as one and the same fly; whereas, the palmer is an imitation of the hairy caterpillar,

made artificially, with a long, full body, having the hackle carried over it, from one end to the other; but the hackle-fly, properly so called, is an imitation of a winged fly, made in a peculiar manner, the body being made, generally, very spare, mostly of silk, or silk and fur, and the hackle is not passed over the body as in the palmer. By referring to the engraving of the soldier-palmer, No. 28, and the hackle-flies, Nos. 37, 38, and 39, my readers will immediately perceive the difference to which I allude.

These hackle, or buzz-flies, are much more in use than winged flies, in Devonshire, Derbyshire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, where they are dressed on Kirby-sneck hooks; and when the streams are very bright and small, they are dressed on the smallest hooks, say 11, 12, and 13; and of these hackles, the favourites are the wren, the grouse, the dotteril, the different coloured duns, the partridge, and the red and black cock's hackle.

I have before remarked, that, in many of the lakes of the United Kingdom, winged flies answer better than the hackle, and have attempted to give some reasons for it; but I am at a loss to account for the great preference given to winged flies in the neighbourhood of London and the rivers of Hampshire. My own practice, when fishing in these rivers, has been, generally, to use a winged fly for the stretcher, and a hackle-fly, or small palmer, for the drop.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11

A LIST OF ARTIFICIAL FLIES.

The following four plates contain representations of the flies in most general use.

PLATE I.

NO. 1. THE CHANTREY.

This fly is a great favourite with Sir Francis Chantrey, our celebrated sculptor, who is a keen and skilful brother of the angle, and a member of the Stockbridge Club; where, from his very general use of this fly, it has been called "the Chantrey," and, from the manner in which it is dressed, I have no doubt that it is an excellent killer.

IMITATION.

Body. Copper-coloured peacock's herl, ribbed with gold twist.

Legs. A black hackle.

Wings. Partridge's, or brown hen's feather, or pheasant's tail.

Hook. No. 9, or No. 10.

NO. 2. HOFLAND'S FANCY.

This fly, from its having been my great favourite for many years, has, by my friends, been named as above; and as I am convinced of its excellence, as a general fly,

I am content to adopt it. Mr. Willingham, formerly of the Strand, sold great numbers of them under this name. I have had sport with it in most parts of England; but particularly in the vicinity of London, in Hampshire, and when fishing in the Wandle, the Colne, the Cray, or the Dart. I rarely use any other fly as a stretcher.

I have killed trout with this fly, at Farningham, when the May-fly has been strong on the water, and the fish have refused any other that I could offer. It may be used after sunset, with success, in any part of the kingdom, and in any season.

IMITATION.

Body. Reddish dark brown silk.
Legs. Red hackle.
Wings. Woodcock's wing.
Tail. Two or three strands of a red hackle.
Hook. No. 10.

NO. 3. MARCH-BROWN.

This fly is also called the dun drake, and is said to change to the great red spinner; it appears about the latter end of March, and is eagerly taken by the trout. Mr. Ronalds, the author of an excellent work, the "Fly-fisher's Entomology," says, "it continues in season till the beginning of May," and he does not recommend its use beyond that time; but experience has taught me, that,

with certain modifications in size and dressing, it will be found a very killing fly, in many of the lakes in Wales, from March to September.

IMITATION.

Body. Fur of the hare's ear, ribbed with olive silk.
Legs. Partridge hackle.
Wings. Tail feather of the partridge.
Tail. Two or three strands of the partridge feather.
Hook. No. 8, or No. 9.

NO. 4. BLUE DUN.

This is an early fly, appearing in March, and is generally upon the water in dark, windy days. Later in the season, the duns appear of another colour; but, in some shape or other, they may be used with success from March to October.

IMITATION.

Body. Dubbed with water-rat's fur, and ribbed with yellow silk.
Legs. A dun hen's hackle.
Wings. From the feather of the starling's wing.
Tail. Two strands of a grizzle cock's hackle.
Hook. No. 10.

NO. 5. FOR CARSHALTON AND THE TEST.

I am not acquainted with a proper name for this fly,

but it is much used at Carshalton, and on the Test in Hampshire, and is a well-dressed fly, likely to kill in other streams.

IMITATION.

Body. Black silk, ribbed with silver twist.

Legs. A dark grizzle hackle.

Wings. The dark feather of the starling's wing, made spare and short.

Hook. No. 10.

NO. 6. CARSHALTON COCK-TAIL.

This is a dun fly, and made with peculiar neatness in the London tackle shops, and will be found a good killer in other streams as well as the Wandle.

IMITATION.

Body. Light blue fur.

Legs. Dark dun hackle.

Wings. The inside feather of a teal's wing.

Tail. Two fibres of a white cock's hackle.

Hook. No. 9, or No. 10.

NO. 7. THE PALE YELLOW DUN.

This is an excellent fly, from April to the end of the season. Too much cannot be said in its praise, and the angler should never leave his home without this killing fly.

IMITATION.

Body. Yellow mohair, or Martin's pale yellow fur, tied with yellow silk.

Wings. The lightest part of a feather from a young starling's wing.

Hook. No. 12.

NO. 8. THE ORANGE DUN.

This is another fly in much request on the Test and other southern streams.

IMITATION.

Body. Red squirrel's fur, ribbed with gold thread.

Legs. Red hackle.

Wings. From the starling's wing.

Tail. Two fibres of red cock's hackle.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 9. THE COACHMAN.

I am unacquainted with the origin of this curiously named fly, neither have I any practical knowledge of its merits; but, as it cannot have acquired an established reputation without cause, I have introduced it.

IMITATION.

Body. Copper-coloured peacock's herl.

Legs. Red hackle.

Wings. From the landrail.

Hook. No. 8.

NO. 10. COW-DUNG FLY.

This fly is in season throughout the year, and is, at times, very abundant on the water; it is used chiefly in dark, windy weather.

IMITATION.

Body. Dull lemon-coloured mohair.

Legs. Red hackle.

Wings. From feathers of the landrail, or starling's wing.

Hook. No. 8, or No. 9.

NO. 11. THE HARE'S EAR DUN.

This is a killing fly, and in great favour with the Hampshire fishermen.

IMITATION.

Body. The fur of the hare's ear.

Wings. The feather from a starling's wing.

Tail. Two fibres of the brown feather from a starling's wing.

Hook. No. 10.

Some persons dress this fly without the whisk, or tail.

PLATE II.

NO. 12. EDMONDSON'S WELSH FLY.

This fly is constantly used in Wales, by the skilful fly-fisher whose name it bears, Mr. John Edmondson, of Liverpool. It may be depended upon as a killing fly in most of the large lakes and rivers of Wales, and I feel assured, from the manner in which it is dressed, that it would answer for many of the lakes of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

IMITATION.

Body. Dull orange mohair.

Legs. The back feather of a partridge.

Wings. The feather from a woodcock's wing, or the tail of a hen grouse.

Hook. No. 8.

NO. 13. THE KINGDOM, OR KINDON.

This is another well-dressed fly, much in use in the Hampshire streams, and is a good general fly also, as most woodcock-winged flies are.

IMITATION.

Body. Pale yellow silk, ribbed with crimson silk.

Legs. Black hackle.

Wings. The feather of a woodcock's wing.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 14. BROWN SHINER.

This is a hackle-fly, and is a favourite with Welsh anglers; it is an excellent fly, also, for the rivers and lakes of Cumberland. If used for a small, bright stream, it may be dressed on a smaller hook. If on a full, dark water, or a lake, on a dull, windy day, it may be dressed on a larger hook.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl, twisted spare, with a grouse-hackle over it.

NO. 15. GRAVEL, OR SPIDER FLY.

This fly appears towards the latter end of April; it is not found in every water, but, where it is met with, it may be fished with all day, and the trout take it freely.

IMITATION.

Body. Water-rat's fur.

Legs. Black hackle.

Wings. The feather from the rump of a partridge.

Hook. No. 10, or 11.

It may also be made with a dark dun hackle, which I prefer, instead of the partridge feather.

NO. 16. THE IRON BLUE.

This small fly is in season from April till July, and may be again used in September and October.

IMITATION.

Body. The fur of the water-rat.

Legs. A light dun hackle.

Wings. The tail feather of a tom-tit, or of an American robin.

Hook. No. 12, or 13.

NO. 17. THE GREAT RED SPINNER,

Is said to be changed from the dun drake, or March brown, and may be used as an evening fly during the whole summer season.

IMITATION.

Body. Hog's wool, red and brown, mixed, ribbed with gold twist.

Legs. Bright red cock's hackle.

Wings. The light feather of the starling's wing.

Tail. Three strands of a red cock's hackle.

Hook. No. 7.

NO. 18. BLACK GNAT.

These little insects, at times, skim over the water in vast quantities, and they are eagerly devoured by the

trout. They are also a capital fly for dace, and may be used from April to the end of the season.

IMITATION.

Body. Black hackle, or ostrich herl, tied with black silk.

Wings. The feather from a starling's wing.

Hook. No. 13.

NO. 19. WREN TAIL.

This little fly is an excellent killer in small, bright streams, and is in great favour in the northern counties; it is always dressed as a hackle-fly.

IMITATION.

Body. Dark orange silk, with wings and legs of a wren's tail. Although the feathers of a wren's tail cannot be properly called hackles, they are here used as such, and this remark will apply to other feathers similarly employed.

Hook. No. 12.

NO. 20. THE BRACKEN CLOCK,

Is a kind of beetle, and, in some districts, is so numerous in the month of June, that the fish become glutted with them before the best of the fishing season is over.

Some of the London tackle shops sell a very close imitation of this fly, but it falls so heavy on the water, that I prefer the old way of dressing it. If made upon a large hook, and like the engraved specimen, it will be found an excellent fly for Loch Awe, and other lakes in Scotland.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl, dressed full, and tied with purple silk.

Wings. Feather of a pheasant's breast.

Hook. No. 9 or 10 ; for lake fishing, No. 6 or 7.

NO. 21. RED ANT.

This is the small red ant, and there is another of the same size, called the black ant, and two others, named the large black and red ants. These flies generally appear late in the season, and if the angler be ready when they first appear, he may expect great sport with them. I have given but one specimen, but by substituting ostrich herl for peacock's herl, and a black hackle instead of a red one, the black ant may be imitated.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl, made full at the tail, and spare towards the head.

Legs. Red or ginger cock's hackle.

Wings. From the light feather of the starling's wing.

Hook. No. 9, or No. 10.

NO. 22. THE SAND FLY.

This fly is strongly recommended by Mr. Bainbridge, in his "Fly-fisher's Guide," who says it is equally good for trout, or grayling, from April to the end of September; and the same, or a very similar fly, is much used in Hampshire, on the Test, &c. If dressed as a hackle, on a No. 12 hook, it will be found a capital October fly for grayling.

IMITATION.

Body. The fur from a hare's neck, twisted round silk of the same colour.

Legs. A ginger hen's hackle.

Wings. The feather from the landrail's wing,

Hook. No. 9.

PLATE III.

NO. 23. THE STONE FLY,

Is one of the larger kind of flies, and appears in April; it is used in windy weather, and is a good fly in May and June, if used very early in the morning, or very

in

in

ery

late in the evening. It varies very much in colour, according to the season.

IMITATION.

Body. Fur of hare's ear, mixed with brown and yellow mohair, and ribbed with yellow silk. The yellow colour towards the tail.

Legs. A brownish red hackle.

Wings. The dark feather of the mallard's wing.

Tail. Two or three fibres of the mottled feather of a partridge.

Hook. No. 6.

NO. 24. ALDER FLY.

This fly makes its appearance early in May, and may be used throughout the month of June ; it is an excellent fly during the drake season, and will tempt the trout even when the May-fly is strong on the water.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl, tied with dark brown silk.

Legs. Coch-a-bonddu hackle.

Wings. The brown speckled feather of a mallard's back.

Hook. No. 8.

If this fly be dressed on a No. 6 or 7 hook, and winged with the red rump feather of a pheasant, it will be found an excellent lake fly. I have, myself, taken

fish with it, in Loch Awe, when the trout would not rise at any other fly.

NO. 25. GREEN DRAKE.

This beautiful fly, so well known to every angler, appears late in May, or early in June; and on some rivers they appear in such vast numbers, that the trout become glutted with them, and grow fat upon their good living.

When this fly, and the grey drake, are on the water, it is called "the drake season," and many lovers of natural fly-fishing resort to the Rutland Arms (an excellent inn, at Bakewell), and other places in Derbyshire, and elsewhere, to use the blow-line, and many heavy fish are killed in this manner. I prefer the artificial fly, and use a very small one, dressed on a No. 8 or 9 hook; and by fishing late in the evening, throwing under overhanging bushes, and letting my fly sink a little, I have taken many large fish.

This short-lived insect is not to be found on every stream: I have never seen it on the Wandle.

IMITATION.

Body. Yellow flos silk, ribbed with brown silk; the extreme head and tail, coppery peacock's herl.

Legs. A red, or ginger hackle.

Wings. The mottled wing of a mallard, stained olive.

Tail or whisk. Three hairs from a rabbit's whiskers.

Hook. No. 6.

Some persons prefer them dressed on a No. 4 or 5 hook.

NO. 26. GREY DRAKE.

This fly is said to be metamorphosed from the female green drake, and what is said of one will apply to the other ; but, I may add, it is not in so much request with the angler.

Mr. Lascelles does not agree with the above opinion ; but thinks the grey drake may be found in many localities, where the green drake cannot.

IMITATION.

Body. White flos silk, ribbed with dark brown, or mulberry coloured silk ; head and top of the tail, peacock's herl.

Legs. A grizzle cock's hackle.

Wings. From a mallard's mottled feather, made to stand upright.

Tail. Three whiskers of a rabbit.

NO. 27. THE BLACK PALMER.

This is a standard fly, and its merits are too well known to need description. It is a valuable drop-fly, on dark, rainy, or windy weather, and in a full water.

IMITATION.

Body. Ostrich's herl, ribbed with silver twist, and a black cock's hackle over all.

NO. 28. THE SOLDIER PALMER.

This fly (and its varieties) may be considered the most general fly on the list, and many anglers never fit up a fly-link without having a red hackle, of some kind, for a drop-fly. The one given as a specimen, may be used with success for large trout, and a strong water; but for a bright stream, a smaller hook must be adopted, and the fly must be more spare of hackle; and, should the water be very low and clear, the gold twist had better be omitted, and a spare hackle be tied with red twist; another variety is, the using a black hackle for the head of the fly.

IMITATION.

Body. Red mohair, or squirrel's fur, ribbed with gold twist, and red cock's hackle over all.

PLATE IV.

NO. 29. THE GOVERNOR.

This fly is used on the Hampshire rivers, and, from its appearance, I should think it may be employed with

30
31
32
33
34
35
36
38
39
37

success in other counties. I cannot speak from experience, but it is a well-dressed fly.

IMITATION.

Body. Coppery-coloured peacock's herl, ribbed with gold twist, tipped with scarlet twist.

Legs. Red or ginger hackle.

Wings. The light part of a pheasant's wing.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 30. FOR LOCH AWE.

This, and the following fly, I can strongly recommend for Loch Awe, in the Highlands of Scotland; which, together with the River Awe, have long been celebrated for their abundance of fine salmon and trout. In the description of Scotch lakes, I purpose giving an account of an excursion from London to this favourite resort of experienced anglers.

IMITATION.

Body. Orange mohair.

Legs. Ginger hackle.

Wings. From the feather of the pheasant's tail.

Hook. No. 8.

NO. 31. SECOND FLY FOR LOCH AWE.

IMITATION.

Body. Copper-coloured peacock's herl.

Legs. Black hackle.
Wings. The feather from a water-hen's wing.
Hook. No. 7.

NO. 32. FOR THE RIVER DEE.

This, and the following, will be found to be killing flies in the River Dee.

IMITATION.

Body. Dull yellow mohair.
Wings. Hackle from the neck of a pale dun hen.
Hook. No. 9.

NO. 33. ANOTHER FLY FOR THE RIVER DEE.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl.
Legs and wings. A dark dun hen's hackle, dressed rather full.
Hook. No. 9.

NO. 34. A FLY FOR LLYN OGWYN.

This fly, and those recommended for Loch Awe, will ensure sport on this most sporting lake. Llyn Ogwyn is in the county of Caernarvon, North Wales, and is abundantly stocked with the finest and best flavoured trout in the Principality.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl.

Legs. Black hackle.

Wings. The dark copper-coloured feather of the mallard.

Hook. No. 8.

NO. 35. COCH-A-BONDDU.

This fly is a well-known favourite throughout the United Kingdom, though not always under the same name; but it is more especially relied on in Wales; and the cock that furnishes the peculiarly mixed deep red and black feather, necessary to make this fly, is in great estimation.

IMITATION.

Body. Peacock's herl.

Legs and wings. Red and black, or coch-a-bonddu hackle.

Hook. No. 8 or 9; and, in the north of England, for clear streams, it is sometimes dressed on a No. 12 hook.

NO. 36. THE YELLOW SALLY.

These flies continue in season from May to July, and in warm weather they are numerous on some waters.

IMITATION.

Body. Pale yellow fur, or mohair, ribbed with fawn coloured silk.

Legs. A ginger hackle.

Wings. A white hackle, dyed yellow.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 37. GINGER HACKLE.

Body. Short and spare, of yellow silk.

Legs and wings. A ginger hackle.

Hook. No. 8, Kendal-sneck.

NO. 38. GROUSE HACKLE.

Body. Varied to the water and season, such as peacock's herl, orange silk, &c.

Legs and wings. A grouse hackle.

Hook. From No. 8 to 12.

NO. 39. THE DOTTERIL HACKLE.

The dotteril-hackle is one of the surest flies that can be used in the north of England, where it has long been a first-rate favourite, carrying the palm, even from the red hackle.

IMITATION.

Body. Made of yellow silk.

Legs and wings. From the feather of a dotteril.

Hook. Kirby-sneck, from No. 6 to No. 12.

This is a killing fly on Ulswater, when dressed on a No. 6 hook; and by being dressed on a No. 11 or 12 sneck-hook, it will answer for small streams.

I have now closed my account of the engraved flies, and shall proceed to describe a few others that are not engraved, but which may be procured by their description at the tackle shops.

NO. 40. FOR THE CONWAY.

This, and the following two hackle-flies, may be used on the Conway and other Welsh rivers.

IMITATION.

Body. Dun orange mohair.

Legs and wings. A dark dun hen's hackle.

Hook. No. 11.

NO. 41. SECOND CONWAY FLY.

IMITATION.

Body. Yellow mohair.

Legs and wings. Bright dun hen's hackle.

Hook. No. 10.

NO. 42. THIRD CONWAY FLY.

Body. Peacock's herl.

Legs and wings. A wren's hackle.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 43. THE GRANNOM, OR GREENTAIL.

This well known fly appears early in April, but is never seen unless the weather is warm. For a short season, it is sometimes very abundant, and will be well taken by the trout.

IMITATION.

Body. Fur of a hare's face, pointed at the tail with a little green silk.

Legs. A cock's grizzled hackle.

Wings. The feather from a pheasant's or partridge's wing.

Hook. No. 9.

NO. 44. THE WATER-CRICKET.

This insect appears in March, and is much commended by the "north country angler."

IMITATION.

Body. Orange flos silk, tied on with black silk.

Legs. Are made best of a peacock's topping. If this cannot be easily procured, a black cock's hackle will answer the purpose. Either of these must be wound all down the body, and the fibres then snapped off. This is Mr. Ronald's imitation.

NO. 45. THE BLUE-BOTTLE FLY.

This fly, and the house-fly, as I have before said, are excellent live baits, when used with a float, and fished with at the bottom. They are also good as artificial flies, late in the season, for trout; but more especially for dace.

IMITATION.

Body. Dark blue flos silk, tied with brown silk.
Legs. A cock's black hackle.
Wings. Feather of the starling's wing.
Hook. No. 9 to 12.

NO. 46.

The common house-fly may be dressed on a No. 12, or No. 13 hook.

Body. Ostrich herl, rather full.
Legs. A black hackle.
Wings. The feather of a starling's wing.

I have now concluded my list of artificial flies. My readers will perceive that this list might be greatly enlarged; indeed, by what has been already said, it will be seen that the variety of hackle-flies may be extended indefinitely. But, it may be well to state, that Mr. Chevalier, of Bell-yard, Temple Bar, and Mr. Barth, of Cockspur-street, have undertaken to have in readiness a supply of the flies described in the preceding list, on

their being ordered by the numbers affixed to the plates; and that they will be made by any other fishing tackle makers, by description.

For the small hackles, made on Nos. 11, 12, and 13 hooks, I prefer the Kirby-sneck. I have already made a distinction between hackle-flies and palmers. In the former, the hackle does not pass over the body of the fly, but is confined to the head of the fly, for the legs and wings; but, in the palmer, or caterpillar fly, the hackle is carried all over the body.

I shall close this subject by observing, that a variety of killing palmers may be dressed, by making the bodies of differently coloured peacocks' herls, and by twisting over them hackles of various kinds, such as the red, the black, the dun, the grizzle, the blue, and the coch-a-bonddu; and they may be dressed on hooks proper for the waters they are intended for.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THAMES FISHING.

The vast metropolis of the British empire contains many thousand brothers of the angle, "who have few opportunities of exercising their gentle craft," at any great distance from home; it is, therefore, a happy circumstance, that they have so noble a river as the Thames, in which to practise their art. The scenery on its banks is of unrivalled beauty, and few streams contain a greater variety of fish, and fishing stations. I have

met with anglers, who affect to despise Thames fishing; but for myself, after having cast a fly in many of the principal rivers and lakes in England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, I can still enjoy a day's barbel, or roach, and dace-fishing at Richmond, Teddington, or Hampton. A fine balmy day, the delicious scenery, a cheerful and skilful companion, a pic-nic dinner on board your punt, and ten or fifteen brace of barbel to carry home, are pleasures not to be scorned; and give me leave to tell those gentlemen who despise Thames fishing and cockney anglers, that many of them would cut a poor figure in a punt, or on shore, if they had to contend with the practised neatness, quickness, and dexterity of a London artist.

I shall now enumerate the various kinds of fish found in the Thames, and name the places where they most abound.

The salmon has been driven from the river by the gas-works and steam navigation, not one having been caught, to my knowledge, during the last twelve or fourteen years; although many were taken, formerly, of a peculiarly fine quality, within my recollection, at Mortlake, Isleworth, and other places. The brandling, salmon pink, or skegger, has also disappeared; the last salmon I saw taken in a net, was opposite Twickenham meadows, in the year 1818.

I shall commence my list with the trout, which are few

in number, but celebrated for their large size and the excellence of their flavour. They are taken from five to fifteen pounds weight. The pike and jack are more numerous, and the following fish are abundant, in all parts of the Thames, from Battersea bridge upwards; viz., perch, barbel, chub, eels, lampreys or (seven eyes), flounders, roach, dace, gudgeons, bleak, pope, ruffe, and minnows. In some places, fine carp and tench are taken, and the delicate smelt may also be caught, by angling in the Docks below London bridge.

I shall now describe the different fishing stations, commencing below London bridge, and proceeding upwards, to Streetly, in Berkshire. In the wet Docks below London bridge, perch, roach, bream, and sometimes smelts, may be taken: permission to angle is obtained from the governors or directors of the different companies. The Commercial Docks, near Deptford, abound with perch, roach, and large bream; and tickets for the season may be procured, without expense, by application to a director of the company.

Formerly, Blackfriars' and Westminster bridges were favourite places of resort, but various causes have driven the fish further up the river; and I now find the first station to be Battersea bridge, where good roach and dace-fishing may be had, during the months of July, August, September, and October, from a boat fastened to the piles of the bridge. The same kind of fishing

may also be had at Putney bridge, where boats may be hired at one shilling for the first hour, and sixpence for each succeeding hour. Two hours before, and one after flood, are the best periods for these stations. I may here observe, that angling is not allowed in the Thames during the three fence months of March, April, and May. Angling commences on the first of June, when the gudgeon-fisher will find plenty of this "small fry," from Teddington lock to Windsor, till August, when roach, dace, and barbel-fishing commences, and continues till Christmas.

From Putney to Richmond, the Thames affords few places either for punt, or bank-fishing; I have, however, had tolerable sport off the Aits, at Brentford, and there are some good spots for bank-fishing, between Isleworth and Richmond, on the Surrey side of the river.

RICHMOND.

This beautiful village has long been a favourite resort, and here the angler will find the first and most extensive deep, or preserve, on the river. This, and the other preserves in the Thames, were granted by the corporation of London, whose jurisdiction extends to Staines, for the benefit of the towns in their neighbourhood, for angling exclusively; as fishermen are not allowed to cast a net of any kind into the river, westward of the bridge, as far as the Duke of Buccleuch's,

a distance of seven hundred yards, or into any other preserve hereafter named.

The town, and its beautiful vicinity, are too well known to require description. The inns are of every possible grade, from the splendid to the comfortable; of the latter character, I should name Mrs. Durrant's, near the bridge; and of the former, the Star, the Talbot, and the Castle. Punts may be hired of George Platt, the fisherman; or of Brown, the waterman; at the rate of five shillings per day, attendance included.

The best station for barbel is in the deep, about two hundred yards above the bridge, from the middle of August to the end of October: but, in the early part of the season, I prefer a pitch at the extremity of the preserve, opposite the Duke of Buccleuch's boat-house; where the dace are very numerous, and many barbel are also caught with dace-tackle. In fact, the most general mode of fishing for barbel, at Richmond, is with fine tackle, as the barbel, though plentiful, do not run so large as they do higher up the Thames. The dace are very large in the deep, and if a heavy barbel be hooked, he affords much more sport with dace-tackle, than with the ledger. In the last week of August, 1818, in a pitch in the deep, opposite the summer-house, I caught, with fine dace-tackle, three barbel in succession, after four o'clock, P.M., weighing twenty-one pounds; and although I have fished in the same spot many seasons

since then, I have never taken one of more than five pounds' weight. The largest of these three fish weighed eight pounds, and had, hanging to his gills, three No. 10 hooks, with shotted gut; and, from the peculiar manner in which the shot were placed, I knew the fragments must have belonged to the Rev. Mr. Waring, of Isleworth, who, indeed, afterwards owned them. I shall have further occasion to speak of this most worthy brother of the angle, whom I have long considered the king of Thames' fishers.

The pitches I have recommended, are for a clear water; but after a *fresh*, and when the water is high, and somewhat coloured, the best stations will be found three or four yards from the bank, on the Middlesex side of the river, and between the bridge and the Duke of Buccleuch's. On the 4th October, 1835, when the water was high, and rather discoloured by two or three days' rain,* after twelve at noon, I caught twenty dozen fish, principally roach, weighing altogether twenty-five pounds. My station was, three or four yards from the Middlesex shore; and, during the same season, two friends, in one punt, killed a hundred and twenty-five barbel in one day, many of them weighing from four to eight pounds each.

* Having spoken of coloured water, I must here inform the young angler, that sport cannot be expected when the river is rising rapidly, and is of a white yeasty colour, from the muddy waters of the Mole, and other tributary streams; but when it is clearing, and becomes a greenish grey, he will be well rewarded for his labour.

To make the most of a day at Richmond, the neap tide should be chosen, that is, when it is high water at London bridge at six o'clock, A.M. It will then be high water at Richmond, between eight and nine in the morning, with but little tide; you may commence at nine, and continue to fish till seven, when it will be flood, and you will then have the best hours' fishing of the whole day. If you visit Richmond during a spring tide, *i. e.* when it is high water at London bridge at noon, you will be interrupted two or three hours by the flowing of the tide, during which time, the only fishing is from the banks. The same observations will apply to Twickenham and Teddington lock, beyond which the tide ceases to flow. From the bridge, as far as the Duke of Buccleuch's, on the Richmond side, there is good fishing from the towing path, for dace and barbel; and, in the months of October and November, very good roach are taken there. From the western end of the Duke of Buccleuch's garden to Twickenham ferry, there is an excellent shoal for fly-fishing, where I have frequently taken ten or twelve dozen dace in a few hours; it is good practice for a tyro in the art, and prepares him for taking the field for higher game—the trout.

The foot link of the angler's fly-line should be three yards of very fine gut, and hold three flies; the stretcher, or end fly, should be the common house-fly, No. 46; the first drop, the soldier-palmer, No. 28; and the third

drop, No. 2, or Hofland's fancy; all dressed on No. 12 hooks. It is usual in the Thames to point the fly with a gentle, but I very much prefer a small bit of whit-leather at the point of each fly; it will remain on the hooks the whole day, and answer every purpose of the gentle. I would recommend the same plan in fly-fishing for the chub; of course, a larger piece of leather will be required to point the hook.

The amateur painter may also here find abundance of subjects, on which to exercise his pencil, or gratify his taste for nature and art; admiration of the former, and knowledge of the latter, being alike called into action by the scenery around him. The placid stream verifying Denham's description,

"Strong without rage, without o'erflowing full"—

presents on one side, emerald turf, of the finest texture and brightest verdure, lofty elms, interspersed with chesnuts, poplars, acacias, and all the lighter shrubs, shading noble mansions with hanging gardens, and elegant cottages *ornée*; while, on the other, is seen the ancient village of Richmond, rising terrace-wise, and exhibiting every form of stately, and of rural dwelling. A peculiar air of cheerfulness everywhere pervades the scene, which is alike remote from the noise and confusion attendant on the metropolis, and the sequestration which belongs to isolated dwellings, in more remote districts.

The pleasures of society, and the tranquillity of retirement, are nowhere better combined, and completely enjoyed, than in this beautiful village and its vicinity.

The annexed view of Richmond is taken from the towing-path below the bridge, and near to Cholmondeley walk.

TWICKENHAM,

Is one mile above Richmond, and was, formerly, an excellent station. The *deep* is one hundred and fifty yards in length, and opposite the house and grounds of Sir Wathen Waller, Bart., (long celebrated as Pope's Villa,) a more delightful station cannot be conceived; the velvet lawn, sloping down to the water's edge, adorned with clumps of brilliant flowers; the luxuriant foliage of towering trees, and the tasteful mansions that adorn this part of the river, are seen in all their beauty by the angler, in this particular *deep*. I have not fished here lately, but, during my residence in the village, from 1816 to 1822, I tried my skill here in all seasons. The barbel and dace were plentiful; the roach not so numerous, nor were the barbel generally so large as at Teddington, Hampton, and Shepperton; but I hooked two fish there, so heavy as to defy all my attempts to remove them from the bed of the river, and in the end I lost my tackle. Had I been fishing with the ledger-bait, I might have had to boast of killing one of the largest barbel

ever taken in the Thames. I am told, that the fishing at Twickenham has improved during the two or three last seasons. There are two good inns, the King's Head, and the George; the fishermen are Redgate and Coxen. I may here remark, that little success can be expected in the early part of the season; it is almost useless to fish these deeps sooner than September or October.

One inconvenience here the angler must be prepared for, and that is, a frequent interruption by the barges, when fishing by the edge of the channel, which is very narrow. Immediately above the deep is a small island, where I have had good sport with the fly, for chub and dace. Twickenham Ait, on which stands the Eel-pie House, is a little below the preserve, and offers an excellent place of accommodation; and some large chub may be taken under the horse-chesnut trees, on the west end of this island.

The neighbourhood of Twickenham is not only singularly beautiful and rich, in its adornments of elegant villas and noble mansions, but it abounds in memorials interesting to the historian, the antiquarian, and the lover of literature and art. The manor-house was, for a long period, the jointure-house of the queens of England. Catharine of Arragon, and Henrietta of France, have here bewailed in their day, a cruel, and a martyred husband. Queen Anne was born here, in York House, and lost her promising son whilst inhabiting the mansion,

now, or lately, the property of Sir George Pocock, Bart., which was for some years inhabited by the present King of France, when Duke of Orleans. Strawberry-hill, the seat of the celebrated Horace Walpole (Lord Orford); the house where Lady Mary Wortley resided; that of Earl Howe, and several others of great interest, are all in view; and within a little distance is Marble-hill, immortalized by Swift and Gay; Ham-house, the splendid seat of Lord Dysart; Twickenham Meadows House, once the property of the celebrated Owen Cambridge: these met the admiring eye of the angler as he made his way to the *deep* in question, where he now rests, and from which he gazes, untired, on that spot of ground which presents the most remarkable objects and associations, endeared by time and taste.

Here, Pope wrote "the deathless satire, the immortal song," which neither time, fashion, nor envy, can obliterate; *here*, he entertained the most highly-gifted men of his own, or, perhaps, any other time; the most noble, influential, and amiable. The grotto which he formed, and where he loved to sit with his friends, is before us, as well as the garden he planted; but which was much enlarged in dimensions, as well as beauty, by his first successor, as an inscription informs us:—

"The humble roof, the garden's scanty line,
Ill suit the genius of the bard divine;
But fancy now displays a fairer scope,
And Stanhope's plans unfold the soul of Pope."

The vignette is a group of arbele poplars, nearly opposite Twickenham Ferry.

TEDDINGTON.

The first lock and wier from London is at Teddington, one mile and a half beyond Twickenham. This place was formerly very little frequented, but it has, of late, become a favourite resort for the lovers of barbel-fishing; the dry seasons of the last four years having prevented the fish from passing the lock in any quantity, the consequence has been, the filling the deep water under the wier with an immense number of barbel. From forty to fifty per day have been frequently taken by one

party; and good gudgeon-fishing may be had on the scowers, above the lock; but I do not consider the roach and dace-fishing so good as at Richmond, Ditton, and Hampton.

Teddington is well supplied with fishermen; there are three of the Kemps; Deare, and, I believe, Amos Kemp, can furnish the angler with a good bed, and I have frequently, at the cottage of the latter, enjoyed a pic-nic dinner in a snug parlour, where his wife furnished us with bread, &c. with great civility, and ready attention. This is the first place in the river where trout are taken; one of the Kemps, Mr. Marshall, and many other anglers, have taken trout at the wier from five to fourteen pounds weight, by spinning the bleak.

There are some good stands for bank-fishing in the meadows below the village, and above the lock. On an island, called the Trollock, there is excellent winter-fishing; or, indeed, in the autumn, after a fresh of water. Small jack are also taken on the Middlesex side of the Trollock. Teddington cannot boast of its inns.

KINGSTON AND HAMPTON-WICK.

Kingston is a mile and a half from Teddington, and twelve from London, and was formerly celebrated for the large barbel caught near the starlings of the old bridge. The late Duke of York, in early life, frequently fished here with great success, but the removal of the

old wooden bridge has injured the fishing; although good sport may still be had for barbel, perch, roach, dace, and gudgeons, in both these places, where boats may be procured; from June to August the gudgeon-fishing is particularly good. The inn at Hampton-Wick, is the White Hart, and the fisherman, William Bolton.

THAMES DITTON,

Is a short distance from Kingston, and opposite Hampton Court, and is a very favourite resort of London anglers, as it deserves to be. The Swan is an excellent house; and here the sportsman is on the spot, and in the immediate neighbourhood of fine fishing, and fine scenery. The deep, opposite Lord Henry Fitzgerald's seat, is five hundred and twelve yards long, and is well-stocked with barbel, perch, chub, roach, and dace. The fishermen are Messrs. Thomas and William Rogerson. Their charge for a punt, ground-bait, and attendance, is seven shillings a day. The vignette, at the head of this chapter, is taken from the back of the Swan Inn.

HAMPTON COURT,

Has stronger attractions for the antiquarian, the architect, and the lover of history, than for the angler; it has, however, a *deep*, called the water-gallery, two hundred yards long, being from the summer-house of the

palace to the eastward. It contains barbel, roach, dace, and many fine perch, and may be fished from the shore, or in a punt. The famous, or rather notorious inn, the Toy, has been shut up some time, the natural consequence of the ultra-extravagance of its charges.

The river assumes a new character here, after we have passed the deep just mentioned, from being so intersected by numerous islands, that it forms narrow channels only. The verdure is exquisite, and the tall elms still continue to rear their lofty heads, and verify the truth of Mr. Symond's observation, "that they supply the place of mountains." The palace is a noble pile, but offers more to the eye of an architectural draftsman, than to that of the amateur landscape painter.

To every one the name of Wolsey, the founder, will be familiar; together with those of Charles the First, Cromwell, and William the Third, who made it their favourite residence; but, probably, many anglers, while pursuing their vocation here, will think less of the illustrious dead than of Edward Jesse, Esq., author of "An Angler's Rambles," and "Gleanings in Natural History," whose delightful works are well known to the lovers of nature. Here he resides, being conservator of the queen's palaces, and here, we conclude, he may be often seen,

"Brushing, with hasty steps, the dews away,"

in pursuit of the finny tribes.

HAMPTON.

One mile up the river brings us to this delightful village, which has long been the favourite resort of anglers. The deep is three hundred and fifty yards long, being from the church to the west side of the house of Henry Hase, Esq. Opposite the centre of the deep, stands the villa formerly occupied by the British Roscius, and for fifty years after his death by his widow, who retained her health and faculties to the great age of ninety-five. One of the best pitches in the deep, is immediately opposite Garrick's summer-house (see the view opposite page 176), where the angler, in the proper season, will meet with plenty of barbel and roach. The best months are September, October, and November; and the best time is when the water is rather high, and beginning to clear after a fresh.

Excellent gudgeon-fishing may be had in the scowers, between Hampton and Sunbury, from July to October; and many perch are frequently taken while fishing for gudgeons. The principal inns are the King's Head, and the Bell; the former kept by Mrs. Lawrence, and the latter by Mrs. Bigbee, where boats and fishermen may be procured. Mr. Milbourne and Mr. Ben are two attentive and skilful fishermen, with whom I have frequently gone out; and there are also two others, Messrs. Langshaw and Walters, who have the character of being

equally intelligent and attentive. The charge for a man and punt, with ground-bait and other baits, is seven shillings and sixpence.

Large trout are frequently taken here by spinning the bleak; and the Rev. Mr. Waring took one with a large soldier palmer, which weighed upwards of six pounds; but the large trout will not generally take the artificial fly. The wiers between Hampton Court and Hampton, and at Sunbury, in the months of May and June, contain some good trout.

The following inscriptions under the pictures of fish, in the hall of the Bell Inn, will give the angler a promise of the kind of fish he may hope to take at Hampton:—

"A barbel, caught with roach-tackle, August 21, 1823, weight twelve pounds and a half, taken by Mr. Bigbee.

"A pike, caught by the Rev. Mr. Waring, of Isleworth, September 12, 1831, weight ten pounds and a quarter.

"A barbel, caught by Edwin Alderman, of Barbican, August 2, 1832, weight eleven pounds and a half.

"A bream, caught by C. Farrer, Esq., September 19, 1835, with roach-tackle, weight six pounds and three quarters."

The village of Hampton is a charming summer retreat for the lover of Thames-fishing; it is the centre of a beautiful vicinity, and within a short walk of the

angling to be found at Ditton, Hampton Court, and Sunbury.

SUNBURY,

Is sixteen miles from London, and is a pleasant, quiet village, on the Middlesex side of the Thames. Large trout are sometimes taken at the wier, and there is good gudgeon-fishing on the scowers; the deep is two hundred yards long, and lies opposite the church. The inn is the Flower-pot, and the fisherman, Robert Gorral.

SHEPPERTON,

Is nineteen miles from London, and is on the same side of the river as Sunbury. It has the privilege of two extensive deeps, termed the Old and New Deeps; the first being two hundred and forty yards long, and the second two hundred yards long. They are well-stored with roach and dace, chub and barbel; and there is good bank-fishing, on both sides of the river, for perch, chub, and jack. The village is small, but good accommodation will be found at the Anchor, or at the King's Arms. Fishermen, Messrs. Rogerson, and Henry and George Purdy.

WALTON,

Is eighteen miles from London, on the Surrey side

of the Thames; it has two fine deeps, one of one hundred and fifty yards, and the other of one hundred yards; they abound in heavy barbel, roach, dace, and chub.

The Duke's Head is resorted to by anglers, but those who prefer a retired and quiet abode may be comfortably lodged with the fisherman, Mr. Rogerson, whom they will find skilful and attentive. There is also good bank-fishing in this village.

WEYBRIDGE,

Is two miles beyond Walton, and has an extensive deep, being eight hundred yards from the wier, down to Holiday's Bay. Fisherman, — Harris.

CHERTSEY BRIDGE,

Is twenty miles from London, and about half a mile from the town; but there is a comfortable inn, the Cricketers, near the bridge. There are two deeps here; one, two hundred yards long, being eastward from the wier; the other, one hundred and forty yards, being from sixty yards westward, to eighty yards eastward of the bridge. There is a small stream that runs at the back of Chertsey, called the Abbey Mill river, containing jack, perch, chub, &c., which are probably the descendants of those fish which fed the brethren of that noble monastery which was planted on its banks. Many

interesting recollections belong to this place, for

"Here the last accents flow'd from Cowley's tongue,"

as we see inserted in the walls of his house, by the late chamberlain of London (Mr. Clark), a most admirable man, and brother angler; and Shakespeare has given the village immortality in his Richard III. The fisherman's name is Upjohn.

LALEHAM,

Is about a mile above Chertsey Bridge, and is a very pleasant, rural village; and, as the river is here narrow and shallow, the fly-fisher may exercise his craft with success.

STAINES,

In Middlesex, is seventeen miles from London, and was, formerly, much frequented for barbel-fishing, but, since the removal of the old bridge, the sport has greatly declined.

The deep is one hundred and forty yards long, being from sixty yards westward, to eighty yards eastward of the bridge. The principal inn is the Bush. The fisherman's name is Fletcher.

WINDSOR.

In the neighbourhood of this royal residence, there is excellent gudgeon-fishing, and a few trout may be

taken; the late Benjamin West, Esq., President of the Royal Academy, was a skilful fly-fisher, and formerly, whilst much employed by King George the Third, he was very successful in taking trout in the sharp streams below the old bridge.

I must not quit Windsor without paying due homage to its magnificent Castle, and its beautiful neighbourhood; and of which Eton College has been, for ages, the finest ornament. Windsor Castle, in its present renewed and improved state, is an object of veneration, not less than of grandeur and beauty; and, surrounded as it is by park and forest, green meadows, and golden corn fields (through which the silver Thames glides on with lingering wave, as if loath to leave the paradise he decorates), is, perhaps, unrivalled in Europe.

Many fine views of its lofty towers and stately battlements will be obtained from various openings in the forest (besides that of the long walk); but I prefer, to any other, some which are found in the delightful grounds of W. Harcourt, Esq., St. Leonard's hill, the plantations there judiciously hiding the town of Windsor, and giving the effect of an abrupt hill, crowned with an interminable edifice of stately towers and battlements.

Maidenhead is twenty-six, and Marlow thirty-two miles from London, and at either of these pleasant places the angler will find good sport, in September and October, in pike and perch-fishing.

Perch are taken near Marlow, from three to four pounds weight; and, in May and June, trout may be caught by spinning the bleak. The Great Western Railroad has made Maidenhead a resort for London anglers.

The Thames, at Reading, will afford little diversion; but at Pangbourne, five miles beyond that ancient borough, the river abounds with pike, perch, barbel, roach, dace, chub, &c., and sometimes large trout may be taken.

A small stream enters the Thames at Pangbourne, which contains abundance of small trout—but this water is private property. It was formerly rented by that talented dramatic writer, Mr. Morton, who was very liberal in granting permission for a day's sport.

Beyond Pangbourne, is the romantic village of Streetly, and the angler, or lover of picturesque scenery, will be alike gratified by a visit to this secluded spot.

I shall now take leave of the Thames, as I am unacquainted with the localities beyond Streetly; but I shall hereafter, occasionally, take my reader with me on an excursion to Richmond, Teddington, or Hampton.

CHAPTER XIX.

HAVING described the Thames, and Thames-fishing, I now proceed to

THE RIVER LEA.

This river has its rise in Bedfordshire, falls into the Thames near Blackwall, and is held, in the opinion of London anglers, as second only to that noble river. It is navigable from Hertford to Limehouse, and flows through a beautiful pastoral country, adorned with villages and noble mansions, through parks and meadows, containing countless herds of cattle, and flocks of sheep, which are bordered by the sloping hills and woods of

Epping Forest, for some miles. In the hay time, these charming, open meadows, are truly delightful; and those who have wandered here, have often witnessed the truth of Thomson's description.

> "Now swarms the village o'er the jovial mead,
> The rustic youth, brown with meridian toil,
> Healthful and strong; full as the summer rose,
> Blown by prevailing suns, the ruddy maid
> Half naked, swelling on the sight, and all
> Her kindling graces burning o'er her cheek:
> E'en stooping age is here, and infant hands
> Trail the long rake, or with the fragrant load
> O'er-charged, amid the kind oppression roll."

No one, so circumstanced, will wonder at the love our old master, Izaak Walton, had for these fields, which are generally remarkable for their quiet character, and a solitude not allied to melancholy. In spring, the angler may try his art in the Lea, when he is forbidden, by the fence months of March, April, and May, to wet a line in the Thames.

The shortness of the distance from London is another inducement for brothers of the angle to congregate on the Lea, the first subscription water, *The White House*, Homerton, being little more than three miles from London.

This water is rented and preserved by Mr. Beresford, and the subscription for a year's angling is half a guinea, or a ticket for the day may be had for a shilling. White House water lies between Stratford and Leabridge, and is near Homerton. It abounds with jack

and pike, carp, barbel, chub, perch, roach, dace, eels, gudgeon, and bleak.

This water, and that of Lea-bridge, have the advantage of being supplied with fish from the Thames, which is not the case with the waters higher up the river, as the wiers prevent their progress upwards.

Mr. Beresford provides every accommodation for anglers, but his house is not an inn; nevertheless, excellent tea may be had at a shilling per head.

HORSE AND GROOM, LEA-BRIDGE.

This favourite resort of London fishermen is about a mile above White House, and is most delightfully situated, the gardens belonging to it being almost surrounded by water, and the place itself is highly picturesque, and embowered in wood, as may be seen from the annexed view.

The subscribers to this water are very numerous; they pay half a guinea annually, and casual visitors, a shilling for a day ticket; the house is kept by Mr. Teale, and on most days, during the season, the angler will find an ordinary at two o'clock: and, if he be as fortunate as I have been, will meet with pleasant society—the subscribers being very sociable with each other, as worthy brothers of the angle usually are. The charges are very moderate.

The fish to be met with in this water are the same

as those already mentioned in the White House water. There are many good roach, dace, barbel, and gudgeon swims, and many excellent localities for pike; and when I last traversed the banks of this pleasant water, early in the September of last year, I had the pleasure of seeing one of the subscribers, with whom I had dined, take a fine well-fed pike, weighing, I should think, from four to five pounds. It is said that the Lea is an excellent school for anglers, and with great justice, as the fish are so well fed, naturally, and the water is so clear, and often low, that nothing but fine fishing can succeed.

Above Lea-bridge, a considerable space of the river is free to anglers; but, at

TOTTENHAM MILLS,

Five miles from London, you come to Haynes' subscription water, and six miles thence is Ford's water; the house is called the Blue House. The annual subscription is half a guinea for bottom-fishing only; or, one guinea, including trolling. The next subscription water is,

BLEAK HALL.

This house belongs to Mr. Weeks, and is near to Edmonton; it is pleasantly situated close to the water, which is well stored with fish.

Upwards of two miles of water are here preserved, by uniting the water of Bleak Hall, and that of Ching-

ford, formerly Shorey's water; and this part of the Lea is well stored with jack and pike. The subscription for both waters is two guineas.

WALTHAM ABBEY.

This place is twelve miles from London. The water here, for the space of at least two miles, belongs to the Government, and is well preserved. Permission to angle must be gained by application to the master-general, or some of the principal officers in the ordnance department: a person of the name of Bates is employed as keeper of the water, who will furnish the angler with live-bait for perch-fishing, trolling, &c.

The village is sequestered and picturesque; the venerable abbey and gateway (represented in the vignette at the head of this chapter), give a character of the "olden time" to the scene. Often have I fished here in May, and, under the gentle influence of the season and the spot, recalled to mind the beautiful lines of the highly-gifted, but unfortunate, Lord Surry.

"The sovte season that bud and bloome forth bringes,
With grene hath cladde the hyll and eke the vale;
The nightingall with fethers new she singes,
The turtle to her mate hath told her tale;
Somer is come, for every spraye now springes,
The fishes flete with new repayred scale,
The adder, all her slough away she flynges,
The busy bee her honey now she mynges."

There are several wiers, or tumbling bays, here, where large trout are sometimes taken, and the whole of the Government water is well stored with perch, pike, and large chub. I speak of these as most abundant, but there is no want of other fish, as roach, dace, gudgeons, &c.

There is an excellent inn, and the charges are very moderate: the best months for fishing at Waltham Abbey, are September and October. Part of the water belonging to Government, is, I believe, rented by a party of gentlemen, and preserved for trolling.

BROXBOURNE.

The Crown, kept by Mr. T. Want, is close to the river, and has the rural appearance of a farm-house. It is an inn remarkable for comfort, cleanliness, civility, and attention, with very moderate charges. The contemplative angler, who seeks repose from the bustle and cares of the metropolis, will be delighted with this snug retreat, which, at the same time, offers the retirement he desires, and the amusement he enjoys.

The water is well stored with fish, and visitors at the house have permission to angle, and have live-baits found them, without subscription, or day ticket.

A friend of mine informed me, that, in October of last year, one gentleman caught five brace of jack and pike, in one day, in the water belonging to the Crown.

PAGE'S WATER.

The fishing here is better than the accommodation, and the best months here, and at Broxbourne, are September and October. Above Page's, the water is private, as far as Crane's lock.

THE RYE HOUSE.

The King's Arms, near Hoddesden, is kept by Mr. R. Want. It is a favourite resort for London anglers, and the accommodation is good, but the charges are not so moderate as at Broxbourne. The water is free for visitors, and abounds with fish. I have been told, that, in October, fifty pounds weight of roach have been taken by one rod, in one day.

The river here, in many parts, is very deep, and very still, which accounts for the number of roach it produces.

Beyond this, to Ware, the water is, I believe, private property. Hoddesden is seventeen miles from London.

In the chapter on Trout-fishing, I have already described the streams in the neighbourhood of London, and shall now proceed to give some account of the rivers in

HAMPSHIRE.

This has been long considered the trout county, *par excellence;* its streams certainly rivalling those of Derbyshire and Devonshire, though I cannot yield them the preference, and am inclined to think the Hampshire rivers,

being nearer to London than the others, have given them precedence with the London anglers.

The principal rivers in this fine county, are, the Avon, the Anton, the Test, and the Itchin, and of these the Test and the Avon are the best trout-streams. The Avon passes by Salisbury, Fording-bridge, and Ringwood, and falls into the sea at Christchurch. Very fine trout and grayling are taken out of the Avon, from Salisbury to Fording-bridge. The blue dun, No. 4; and March brown, No. 3, early in the season; and the yellow dun, No. 7; and the black or red palmers in dark weather, and with full water, may be here used to advantage through the season. The governor, No. 29; the kingdom, No. 13; and the alder fly, No. 24, are killing flies for the Avon.

In the neighbourhood of Fording-bridge the river becomes sluggish, and abounds with fine pike, and at Christchurch, salmon are sometimes taken with the fly.

The Test rises in the north-west part of Hampshire, and falls into the Southampton water. The Anton rises about twelve miles north-east of Andover, from two sources; one of these passes Whitchurch, and, meeting the Test at Wherwell, proceeds to Stockbridge and Rumsey, where, at the first, it forms several islands. It is joined by various streams from the New Forest, at Redbridge, where it forms the head of the Southampton water.

WHITCHURCH,

On the Test, is fifty-eight miles from London, and the angler may gain permission to fish, by taking up his abode at the principal inn. About a mile and a half of the water is tolerably well preserved. Two miles from Whitchurch the Test flows through the grounds of Lord Portsmouth, where there is fine fishing, and a proper application to the Honourable Newton Fellowes will seldom fail to procure a day's fly-fishing in this beautiful place.

Lower down the Test, near Stockbridge, a society has been formed, called the "Haughton Club," by a party of gentlemen, and the water is well preserved. They meet early in the spring; and I believe it may be truly said, they are a band of brothers; for one of the club informed me, that he had never seen a shade of temper, or heard an unkind expression, from one to another, since he had been a member.

I have been so fortunate as to have seen their common-place book, in which every member is expected to narrate the events of his day's fishing; his triumphs, miseries, &c.; and I was highly delighted and amused with the gaiety and good humour which I found in this witty, and curious miscellany. The book is also embellished with original sketches by members and visitors, of caricatures, scenery, &c.

In my introduction to this work, I have attempted a defence of the "Art of Angling," and should I have there failed, I am quite sure the following list of names, forming the Stockbridge club, will alone be a sufficient answer to the sneering and prejudiced caviller, or to the morbid sensibility of those who contemn the "gentle craft."

The members for the year 1838, were—

The Earl of Hardwicke.
Lord Saltoun.
W. H. Whitbread, Esq.
Henry Warburton, Esq.
Edward Barnard, Esq.
G. W. Norman, Esq.
Sir Hussey Vivian, Bart., M.P.
The Rev. F. Bendon.
Francis Pepham, Esq.
Sir Frans. Chantrey, R.A., F.R.S.
Colonel Mudge.
Colonel Long.
John Jarratt, Esq.
Richard Purn, Esq.

The Haughton is not the only Society on the Test. The Lockford Club could formerly boast of many eminent men, and skilful anglers.

When a fly-fisher visits the Test, he must provide himself with Mackintosh boots, as the river is bordered with "water meadows," that is, sluices admit the water from the Test, for the purpose of irrigation. The clearness of the stream requires fine tackle, and rather small flies. The fishing commences in April, but the trout are not in good condition till the end of May, or the beginning of June.

In that part of the Test where I have cast a line, a fish was not allowed to be taken under a pound weight;

and the last time I visited this beautiful stream, I killed twenty-one fish, weighing twenty-four pounds; but fish are frequently taken, from three to five pounds weight.

The grayling have not been long introduced in the Test, but they increased very rapidly, and attained a large size there; nevertheless, I have been informed by Sir Francis Chantrey, that, latterly, they have decreased in number.

The flies I should recommend for the Test, are, the blue dun, No. 4; the Carshalton and Test-fly, No. 5; the pale yellow dun, No. 7; the orange dun, No. 8; the hare's ear, No. 11; the alder fly, No. 24; the Chantrey, No. 1; and Hofland's fancy, No. 2. This latter fly will never fail, as a late evening fly, and with a fresh breeze, in cloudy weather, it may be used all through the day. The governor, No. 29, and the kingdom, No. 13, are also in great favour for the Test.

I may here remark, that I have omitted to name the black and red hackles, and shall continue to do so, in the lists of flies recommended for different rivers, with an understanding, that I consider these two hackles, whether dressed as simple hackles, or palmers, as standard flies.

Some parts of the Itchin are well stored with trout; and near Southampton, many salmon and salmon-trout are taken, but chiefly by traps and nets. I shall now commence with the northern rivers and lakes, for the purpose of a more equal division of the embellishments;

but this want of a consecutive account will not inconvenience the reader, as I purpose giving a copious general index, by which any lake, river, or county, may be referred to at once. The annexed wood-cut is one of the sluices on the Test, from a sketch by Sir Francis Chantrey.

CUMBERLAND.

This county, so remarkable for the beauty of its scenery, and for its numerous lakes and trout-streams, receives, annually, a great influx of tourists, artists, amateurs, and anglers. The chief rivers are, the Eden, the Eamont, the Petterill, the Irthing, the Caldew, the Derwent, and the Irt.

The lakes of Cumberland are a great source of attraction to the general tourist, but more especially to the landscape painter, the amateur, and the fly-fisher; as they afford endless employment to the sketcher, and capital sport to the angler.

THE EDEN,

Has its source in the moors of Westmoreland, near Kirkby Stephen, and passes the romantic town of Appleby, with its lofty and picturesque castle, from whence it winds through delightful wooded glens, till it reaches the magnificent ruins of Brougham Castle, a little below which it is joined by the Lowther and the Eamont.

After this increase to its waters, it runs by Kirk-Oswald and the beautiful grounds of Nunnery; thence to Corby Castle, and, receiving the Petterill, it passes Carlisle, almost washing the base of its ancient castle, from whence it is navigable to its mouth, where, meeting the Esk, the two rivers, in conjunction, form the great Firth of Solway.

The Eden is an excellent trout-stream, and will well repay the angler, from Appleby to Corby Castle, by tracing the banks of the river a distance of twenty miles.

On visiting this river, the angler, artist, or amateur, would find Kirkoswald, about six miles from Penrith, convenient head-quarters for a few days. Well do I remember the primitive landlady of the little inn there, when I complained that the port was new, assuring me "she knew better than that, for she had seen it bottled herself, at Penrith, six months ago." She, however, made me very comfortable; and, with Eden salmon, Fell mutton, and abundance of delicious mushrooms, I fared sumptuously, and with remarkably moderate charges.

Kirkoswald is within a pleasant walk of two miles to the romantic grounds of Nunnery, and only half a mile from the Eden; a small stream runs through this little town, and works two or three very picturesque mills, well worthy of the pencil.

The grounds of Nunnery belong to F. Aglionby, Esq., M.P.; and nature and art have rendered them equal to anything of the kind in England. A small river (the Croglin) passes through woods, and over rocks and stones, forming innumerable cascades of great beauty, and, after winding its way through these fairy scenes, falls into the Eden, which borders this northern Paradise.

CORBY CASTLE,

The residence of Philip Howard, Esq., M.P., is about two miles lower down the stream, and stands on a high rock, between the river and the village of Corby. The grounds, for their extent, are of extreme beauty, being adorned with wood, rock, and water, in perfection.

Opposite to Corby is the village of Wetheral, and in the church is an affecting monument, to the memory of the late Mrs. Howard, thought to be the *chef d'œuvre* of the sculptor Nollekens.

I have never been so fortunate as to fish the Eden in spring, which is the best season, but I have had excellent sport in September, and the flies used were the different duns, particularly the pale yellow; all made hackles on small Kirby-sneck hooks, together with the dotteril; wren's tail, and grouse hackles, with Hofland's fancy, No. 2, and a very small coch-a-bonddu.

Very fine salmon and salmon-trout are taken in the Eden, of most excellent quality.

THE EAMONT,

Has a very short course, before it falls into the Eden, below Brougham Castle, where it has received the Lowther. Its source is the lake of Ulswater, from which it issues at once a considerable stream, passing Pooley-

bridge, and Dalemain, the seat of J. Hassell, Esq., and winding through beautiful meadows, often fringed by the elegant birch and graceful alder, falls into the Eden at Ednel.

The flies recommended for the Eden will suit the Eamont.

THE PETTERILL.

This little river, so particularly famous for the excellence of its trout, rises on the moors, and passes near Greystock Park, in which is situated the castle of that name, the noble baronial residence of Henry Howard, Esq., who has greatly added to its beauty and convenience, without destroying its character as a castellated mansion. The park and grounds are of great extent, and beautifully wooded; and, from their elevated situation, form a fine feature in the distant landscape; the two ornamental pieces of water, immediately below the stately terrace at the back of the castle, abound with trout, and I have frequently had the pleasure of taking out a handsome dish of fish before breakfast, with a very small wren's tail and grouse-hackle for my flies, when I have been enjoying the hospitality of the liberal owner of the castle.

The Petterill passes the villages of Greystock, Salkeld, and Newbiggin, and falls into the Eden, about a mile above Carlisle. In addition to the flies already

mentioned for the Eden, I must add a great favourite with Cumberland anglers, in the spring and early summer.

Body. Ostrich herl, made short.

Legs. A black hackle.

Wings. The light part of a starling's wing, or that of a dotteril.

Hooks. No. 8, 9, or 10.

THE IRTHING,

Rises in the north-east of the county, and passing Lanercost Priory, and Naworth Castle (one of the few inhabited ancient castles), proceeds to Brampton, and falls into the Eden, below Corby Castle.

THE CALDEW,

Has its source somewhere among the Skiddaw fells, and, passing under Carrick fell, runs due north, till it falls into the Eden, a little distance below Carlisle.

The Caldew runs through a wild and unfrequented district, till it reaches Rose Castle, the palace of the Bishop of Carlisle, and deservedly one of the lions of the vicinity of that ancient city. It is a good trout-stream, and, at certain seasons, is visited by salmon and sea-trout.

THE DERWENT,

Rises in the mountains at the head of Borrowdale, and after winding its pure transparent stream through that wild and beautiful valley, it falls into Derwent-water; and, leaving that lake at Keswick, is soon after joined by the Greta, and, passing through Bassenthwaite-water, becomes a considerable river; and, for England, may be called a good salmon-stream; but those who have fished for salmon in Scotland and Ireland, will be disappointed with the Derwent.

The scenery, however, is beautiful in the extreme, throughout its whole course, and it contains fine trout, and innumerable brandlings, or skeggers. Flies for the Derwent may be something larger than those recommended for the Eden. In the month of April, the Derwent will furnish excellent minnow-fishing.

THE IRT,

Has its source amidst the savage mountains that border Wast-water; and, after leaving the dark waters of that dreary lake, and passing Gosforth and Irton, falls into the Irish sea, near Ravenglass. This stream runs a short course, but its immediate connexion with the sea supplies it with fine salmon and sea-trout.

THE PRINCIPAL LAKES IN CUMBERLAND,

Are Ulswater, Thirlmere, or Leathe's-water, Derwent-water, Bassenthwaite-water, Buttermere, Crummock-water, Lowes-water, Ennerdale-water, Wast-water, Elter-water, and Devock-water. In addition to these, there are several small lakes or mountain tarns, most of them situated at a considerable elevation above the sea; and, with few exceptions, they are well stored with trout. All the above lakes contain trout, and most of them pike, perch, and eels; Ulswater, Buttermere, and Crummock-water have charr.

I shall now proceed to notice those in particular where the angler may expect sport, or the artist find subjects for his pencil.

ULSWATER,

Is the largest and, in my opinion, the finest of the Cumberland lakes; and although that facetious brother of the angle, Stephen Oliver the younger, has given us a playful account of a dispute between Keswick lake and Ulswater, for pre-eminence, which was finally decided, and sentence pronounced accordingly, "that they were equal, in point of attraction," I am still disposed to bestow the palm on Ulswater.

This beautiful lake is ten miles long; at its foot stands Pooley-bridge, a small village, where the tourist

will find a respectable inn. Formerly, when this house was kept by Russell, I frequently made it head-quarters, and have enjoyed many a breakfast after a morning's fishing, of broiled trout and perch, cooked to perfection; and after a hard day on the lake, I have returned with fifteen or twenty brace of well-fed trout in my creel, to dine upon Ulswater eels, and five-year-old Fell mutton.

Pooley-bridge is only five miles from Penrith, and about four from Lowther Castle; it is also a convenient point from which to visit Hawes-water, and the river Eamont runs by the inn garden. Boats for viewing the lake, or for angling, may be hired of the landlord; and my friend Tom Watts, who is acquainted with every shoal or bay where a trout can be found, will prove an excellent and useful guide to the angler; for it would be hopeless to expect success in so large a water, without local knowledge of the lake. The lower end of Ulswater, near Pooley-bridge, abounds with fine perch, but I never had any sport with the fly, till I reached Ramsbeck or Water-milloch, about three miles from Pooley; but from thence to Patterdale (the head of the lake) there are many fine reaches and bays, on both sides of it; but my own favourite haunts have been near John Marshall's, Esq., at Halsteads, from whence the accompanying view of Ulswater is taken, and immediately above and below Lyulph's Tower, a shooting residence of Henry Howard's, Esq., of Greystock Castle.

In the bay below the tower I never remember to have fished without success.

It is always to be taken for granted, that in this lake, and all others, a tolerably fresh breeze is indispensably necessary to success; for, without a considerable curl on the water, the fish will not rise at the artificial fly; the angler must not allow himself to be disappointed, even if he find a dead calm, for, on the lakes, it is often succeeded, within half an hour, by a glorious dancing of the waters.

During a calm, if the visitant have two strings to his bow, he may employ his pencil, for I am not acquainted with finer lake scenery than the succession of sublime views that present themselves, in approaching Patterdale, from Lyulph's Tower.

If a dead calm, therefore, annoy the fisher, it will delight the artist, as the lakes are never seen to so much advantage as when the woods and mountains are doubled by reflection; these reflections give a breadth to the scene, and a character of repose, truly charming.

The various atmospheric phenomena, so frequent at the lakes, produce an unceasing variety of light, shade, and colour, such as the passing shadows of clouds sailing on the lofty sun-lit mountains, or the summer shower attracted to the mighty Helvellyn, spreading its thin mist on the distant hills, and increasing their apparent magnitude.

Opposite to Lyulph's Tower is Place-fell, a bold mountain, throwing its broad rugged breast far into the lake; whilst, on your right, the majestic Helvellyn rises preeminent over the encircling hills—St. Sunday, Nameless, Catchedecam, and the lower woody slopes of Gowbarrow, Glencoin, and Stybarrow crag.

Stybarrow is a picturesque rugged rock, richly clothed with deep foliage, jutting into the lake, and on a calm day, the reflections in the water are perfectly magical; every object is defined in that clear mirror, with a distinctness I have never seen equalled elsewhere, so that you seem to glide between a world above and a world below, forgetting to which you belong.

Glencoin, a romantic valley in which is placed one of the most picturesque farm-houses in Cumberland, must not be neglected by the artist; nor must Airey Force be forgotten. A road leads to it from Lyulph's Tower; it is a noble waterfall.

Proceeding over Stybarrow crag, we come to Glenridden, the beautiful residence of the Rev. Henry Askew; next, pass the seat of William Marshall, Esq., M.P.; and then reach the church and village of Patterdale, and find an excellent inn, where the traveller will secure every comfort, and many inducements to make this wild and secluded spot a resting-place. Boats for fishing may be had here, as at Pooley-bridge.

The following lines will shew that the poet, Cumber-

land, entertained the same opinion that I do, as to the superiority of Ulswater over the other lakes of this district :—

"Thee, savage Wyburn, now I hail,
Delicious Grasmere's calm retreat,
And Keswick's sweet fantastic vale,
And stately Windermere I greet;
But let her naïads yield to thee,
And lowly bend the subject knee,
Imperial lake of Patrick's dale;
For neither Scottish Lomond's pride,
Nor smooth Killarney's silver tide,
Nor aught that learned Poussin drew,
Or dashing Rosa flung upon my view,
Shall shake thy sovereign undisturbed right,
Great scene of wonder and sublime delight!"

April and May are the best months for fly-fishing here, as elsewhere; but I have never been so fortunate as to visit Cumberland at that trouting-season. I have, however, for many years, enjoyed what is here termed the latter season—that is, September and the beginning of October, and I can, with confidence, recommend the following flies :—

Four flies may be used, and the first, or stretcher, may be No. 39, the dotteril-hackle; the first drop fly, the grouse-hackle, No. 38; the second drop, the ginger-hackle, No. 37; and the third drop, a smaller fly, with a spare peacock's herl body, and a starling's wing.

These flies may be varied with the coch-a-bonddu, No. 35; the Chantrey, No. 1; Edmondson's Welsh fly, No. 12; the alder-fly, No. 24 (varied, by making the

wings from the red feather of a partridge's rump; and when thus dressed, it will be found a killing fly in most of the British lakes); the governor, No. 29; the hare's-ear dun, No. 11, dressed on a No. 8 hook; and a partridge-hackle, with spare orange silk body. I shall here close my list, not doubting but that these flies, with the information almost always to be gained on the spot, will serve for the lakes of the northern counties.

THIRLMERE, OR LEATHES-WATER,

Is situated a little to the left of the road, about half-way between Ambleside and Keswick; it is two miles and a half in length, and from a quarter to half a mile in breadth.

The western shore is irregular, being formed with many beautiful bays, from whence Helvellyn is seen in all its majesty. A singular Alpine bridge, connecting two far out-stretched promontories, cuts the lake into two nearly equal parts. This water contains trout, and, I believe, perch and pike also; but of this I am uncertain, never having fished in it.

KESWICK LAKE, OR DERWENT-WATER,

Is within half a mile of the town of Keswick, which, together with Ambleside, have long been the principal resting-places for tourists to the lakes. Keswick is sixteen miles from Ambleside, eighteen from Penrith, and

twenty from Workington. The two principal inns, are the Royal Oak and the Queen's Head; both of which, during the height of the season, are full to overflowing; and on one occasion I could not procure a bed at either of these houses, and was obliged to have recourse to the King's Head, kept by Mr. Bowles, where I found so much comfort and attention, that I have, on three subsequent visits, made use of this clean, quiet, and unpretending house.

Keswick is a great resort of the Cambridge reading men, who sojourn here, with their tutors, during the long vacation. They have private lodgings, of which there are many in the town, and they dine together at a sort of *table d'Hôte*, at the Royal Oak, and add considerably to the gaiety of the town. There is a museum, kept by Mr. Daniel Crosthwaite, which is well worth seeing, and no one should enter Keswick without ascending Skiddaw.

This ascent may be made on horseback by ladies, with perfect safety, and the view from its summit is one of the finest in the kingdom.

It is now twenty-eight years since I first ascended this mountain; I had a friendly guide (Mr. D. Crosthwaite), and our first object was to see the sun rise from Latrig (Skiddaw's cub); but when we reached that elevation we were disappointed, as the cloudy cap of Skiddaw began to descend and obscure the sun. We

were soon enveloped by a damp mist, but as my companion was well acquainted with the way, we continued to ascend, and by six o'clock, A.M., we had reached the summit.

Soon afterwards the day began to clear, and, as the white curtain of clouds that floated beneath us appeared to move, we gained occasional glimpses of the sparkling sun-lit lake, and vale of Keswick, seen through vistas of the rolling clouds ; and as these openings closed, others succeeded, producing the most magical effects. At one moment, the houses in Scotland were distinctly seen, and as suddenly withdrawn ; at another, the wild mountains of Borrowdale appeared in all their majesty, thus giving a succession of the most enchanting scenes.

The wind was high and cold, so that we were glad to take shelter under the small pile of stones on the top of the mountain, where we enjoyed our breakfast of bread and cheese, and brandy, and, at the same time, the magnificent moving panorama before us. We remained under shelter from the wind till the clouds had entirely dispersed, and we had an uninterrupted view of the boundless prospect around us. Looking towards the south-east, were seen the mountains Grisedale Pike, and Causey Pike, and the vale of Newlands, backed by the Fells of Buttermere ; and, at our feet, Bassenthwaite lake ; a little more southward, immediately under the eye, were seen Keswick, Derwent-water, and the gorge of Borrow-

dale;—to the left of these Lowdore, Wallow crag, and above them, the towering Helvellyn. To the east lay the rugged Saddleback, and the long, lofty, range of Cross Fells; northward, we saw the shining Solway Firth, and the hills of Dumbartonshire.

We now commenced a search for dotterils, one of our principal objects in ascending Skiddaw, as they are scarce birds, and only found near the summits of high mountains, and the feathers are much prized by fly-fishers. My companion had told me these birds were said to have a singular habit of imitating any action they might happen to see; and soon afterwards, about three hundred feet below the top of the mountain, his quick eye discovered one of them within gun-shot. As I was in possession of the only gun, he cautioned me not to miss it, and induced me, for the purpose of making sure, to fire at it sitting, but the moment I presented my gun, the creature, as if in mockery, stretched out one leg and one wing to their full extent, in so ludicrous a way, that I missed my bird by a hearty fit of laughter. We were, however, soon after, more fortunate, and returned to Keswick about noon, with a brace of these scarce, and, to the angler, valuable birds.

The artist and amateur will find more to interest him here than the fly-fisher, as Derwent-water will afford little sport, for the number of pike keep down the trout; but, early in the season, *i. e.* in April and May, large

trout may be taken by spinning the minnow, or brandling, with a long line from the stern of a boat, rowed slowly along the lake.

Pleasant parties are formed for the ladies in summer, for perch-fishing, when great quantities are sometimes taken; they are small, and are called by the natives, bass. The eels in this lake are excellent, and are sometimes caught with trimmers, from two to four pounds weight, and pike have been taken by trolling, twenty pounds weight.

A Keswick visitor must not neglect seeing Applethwaite-gill and Mill-beck, two wild ravines of Skiddaw, embellished with wood, water, and picturesque cottages. The former was thought so highly of by that distinguished amateur, the late Sir George Beaumont, Bart., that he purchased it, to prevent the possible chance of its destruction by the hands of a modern improver. The road to these glens winds along the side of Skiddaw, at a considerable elevation, and is of a terrace-like character, presenting a succession of the most delightful scenery in this romantic district. My limits will not allow me to enter more into detail, but every information the tourist may want will be readily acquired on the spot.

BASSENTHWAITE-WATER,

Is four miles north of Derwent-water, about four miles long, and nearly one mile broad. It contains trout,

pike, perch, and eels, and salmon sometimes enter into the Derwent. The only house where the angler can be accommodated, is Bassenthwaite Hall; but the lover of trolling will be recompensed for some inconveniences, by the capital jack and perch-fishing he will meet with.

BUTTERMERE.

The nearest way to this lake is through the beautiful vale of Newlands; the distance from Keswick is ten miles. It is surrounded by the lofty rugged mountains of Haystacks, High-crag, High-stile, and Red-pike; its length is one mile and a quarter, its breadth about half a mile. The fish it contains are trout, pike, perch, and eels; but it is so narrow, and surrounded by such lofty hills, that the angler will seldom find sufficient breeze for his purpose. The inn stands a quarter of a mile from the lake, and is tolerably comfortable: it had formerly some notoriety, as the residence of Mary, the unfortunate beauty of Buttermere. I saw her in the year 1809, after her unhappy marriage with Hatfield the swindler, who had paid the forfeit of his life some years before; she had then married a respectable person, lived at the inn with her parents, and acted as waiter. She was remarkably grave, and had something dignified in her manners. She was tall and well formed, but I saw little of the beauty for which she had been celebrated.

CRUMMOCK-WATER,

Is about one mile from Buttermere; it is three miles long, and, on the average, half a mile broad. It is bounded on all sides, save the north, by lofty mountains; and about a mile beyond the foot of the lake, at Scale-hill, is a most excellent inn, where the traveller of any grade will find good living, cleanliness, and civility, with the most reasonable charges. The angler, or artist, will find this house delightful head-quarters, from whence he may visit the neighbouring lakes of Buttermere, Crummock-water, and Lowes-water: the fishing in all these lakes is capital, more especially for pike.

Notwithstanding the tyrant pike are so abundant, these waters are well supplied with trout from their numerous small tributary streams. The views from a lofty wooded hill, close to the inn, are of the most sublime description; and that in particular, from a seat called after John Marshall, Esq. (the proprietor of this fine estate), is one of the most magnificently beautiful in this romantic region. Scale-force is a fine waterfall, about a mile from Crummock-water, and is well worth visiting. The flies recommended for Ulswater will serve for these and all the other Cumberland and Westmoreland lakes.

Ennerdale-water, Wast-water, Elter-water, and Devock, may be visited *en route* from Scale Hill; and of these

lakes, all containing trout, the last mentioned will be found to produce the largest, the reddest, and best flavoured trout in Cumberland. The proprietor, Edward Stanley, Esq., strictly preserves the water. Of the last named lakes, Wast-water is remarkable for the wild and savage character of its scenery.

WESTMORELAND.

The principal rivers of this county are the Eden, the Ken, or Kent, the Lune, the Lowther, the Brathey, and the Rothay.

The Eden has already been noticed. The Kent rises in the vale of Kentmore, and, passing through the small lake of that name, is joined by the streams of Longsleddle and Grayrig, and, on reaching Kendal, has become a considerable river; from thence it passes Milthorp, and falls into the Lancaster sands. This river abounds with trout of an excellent quality, and, formerly, was well supplied with salmon and salmon-trout; but, of late years, the erection of several high wiers has prevented these valuable fish from making their way up the river. The flies, used by the natives in this part of the country, are all hackles, and, generally, on very small Kirby-sneck hooks: the following list will answer for this and other small rivers in this part of the country.

The brown shiner, No. 14; coch-a-bonddu, No. 35,

dressed on a No. 12 hook; ginger-hackle, No. 37; grouse-hackle, No. 38; wren-tail, No. 19; and dotteril-hackle, No. 39; all on small hooks, and with little or no body.

THE LUNE,

Rises on the moors near Kirkby-Stephen, and passing Kirkby-Lonsdale, through a most beautiful country to Lancaster, soon afterwards falls into the Irish Sea.

This fine river abounds with excellent trout throughout its course; and, near Lancaster, with salmon, salmon-trout, and morts. For trout, the flies recommended for the Kent will answer; and for salmon-trout and morts the following may be used:—

No. 1. Body. Purple mohair ribbed with silver twist.
Wings. A turkey's feather.

No. 2. Body. Red mohair.
Wings. The grey feather of a mallard's wing.

THE LOWTHER,

Has its source in two mountain-tarns, at the head of Mardale, called Small-water and Blea-tarn, and, passing through the dale, enters Hawes-water, and running by Bampton, reaches the magnificent castle and grounds of the Earl of Lonsdale, and the secluded village of Askern. Proceeding onward, it visits Bird's Nest, the seat of Lord Brougham and Vaux, and soon after falls into the Eamont at Brougham Castle.

There is great variety in this beautiful little river; it has its source among the loftiest mountains and most awful solitudes of Westmoreland, and it winds its varied stream through pastoral meadows, till it adds beauty to the splendour of Lowther Castle, and gaiety to the sequestration of Askern, and, finally, gives its waters to the Eamont, at the site of that noble ruin, now slowly sinking to decay. Few places of the same description boast more beauty and interest than Brougham Castle, and often have I contemplated the proud towers and massive walls of this once hospitable and noble residence, whilst angling at the confluence of the Lowther and Eamont, with feelings allied to melancholy, yet not, therefore, unpleasing or unprofitable.

THE ROTHAY,

Rises near Dunmail Raise, on the descent from which it receives several mountain torrents, and passing through the lakes of Grasmere and Rydal-water, it joins the Brathay, and their united streams fall into Windermere. These two small streams abound with trout.

THE LAKES OF WESTMORELAND.

The principal lakes of Westmoreland are Ulswater, Hawes-water, Brother-water, Grasmere, Rydal-water, and Elter-water. As Ulswater has already been described, I shall commence with—

HAWES-WATER.

This lake is not so much frequented by tourists as many possessing fewer attractions; the cause of which I should ascribe to its being more difficult of access, and from the want of a respectable inn, for the only public-house in Mardale, at the head of the lake, is of the most humble description. It is true the traveller will find every attention and accommodation in the power of the landlady to offer, and the charges are quite as humble as the house. I took up my abode there for three days in the summer of 1837, and was deeply impressed with the wild grandeur and awful stillness of this sequestered spot.

The best approach to Hawes-water is from Pooley-bridge or Penrith; from the former place it is twelve, from the latter, sixteen miles. It is three miles long, and, on the average, half a mile across; looking towards Mardale, the scene is truly magnificent. Harter Fell, High-street, and Kidsey Pike, are all grand mountains at the head of the lake, forming a bold impressive back-ground.

This water belongs to the Earl of Lonsdale, who has a boat-house and keeper upon it, and permission to fish may be obtained by application to this person, who provides a boat and a waterman; but the angler would attain his object much sooner, and feel himself more independent, if his lordship (with that kind consi-

deration he usually practises) permitted the innkeeper of Mardale to supply his wants. The fishing is excellent, as the water is better preserved than Ulswater or any other of the lakes, with the exception of Devockwater. The flies used are the same as for Ulswater.

At the upper end of Mardale, at a considerable elevation, are two little lakes, or tarns, called Small-water and Blea-tarn; they are full of trout, easily taken with a fresh breeze, but of very indifferent quality.

BROTHER-WATER,

Is a small lake which lies near the road between Patterdale and Ambleside, being about seven miles distant from the latter place; it is surrounded by lofty hills, and affords some good subjects for the artist. I have never cast a fly upon it, although I have more than once exercised my pencil; it contains trout and eels.

GRASMERE.

This small but beautiful lake, about four miles from Ambleside, was elegantly eulogized by Gray, and has acquired additional celebrity by being, for many years, the residence of our great moral poet, Wordsworth, who is now removed to Rydal Mount, where I trust he will long breathe, with the air of his native mountains, the pure spirit of poetry. Every tourist, who visits the lakes, should find a corner in his portmanteau for "Wordsworth's Excursion."

The Red Lion, which stands about a hundred yards from Grasmere church, is a good situation for those who wish to ramble in the delightful vicinity of this secluded vale.

RYDAL-WATER,

Two miles from Ambleside, is beautifully situated. It is something more than a mile in length, and less than half a mile in breadth; it contains two finely wooded islands, and offers altogether a very lovely scene. Both these lakes contain trout, pike, perch, and eels.

WINDERMERE,

Is the largest of the English lakes, being twelve miles long, and, in some parts, nearly two broad. It contains several beautiful islands (one of which is inhabited); and at Low-wood Inn, about two miles from Ambleside, the scenery is truly charming. Immediately opposite the inn is seen the head of the lake, bordered by rocks, woods, and the sloping lawns of Calgarth, backed by the curiously-formed mountains called Langdale Pikes. Some of the finest views of this favourite lake may be had, from various points, in the ascent to Troutbeck, a most picturesque village, about three miles from the inn.

Low-wood or Ambleside are alike excellent stations for visiting the neighbouring lakes of Coniston, Elterwater, Grasmere, Rydal, and Windermere. This large lake claims, I must confess, rather the attention of the

amateur than the angler; for, although many parts abound in pike, perch, and the delicious charr, the fly-fisher is very likely to be disappointed.

ELTER-WATER,

Is a small lake near Loughrigg-Tarn, and but a short distance from Ambleside or Low-wood. It is in the immediate vicinity of several mountain-tarns, all of them affording sport to the fly-fisher, whilst the artist will find himself planted amongst the most sublime scenery, Langdale Pikes being seen to great advantage from this small but beautiful lake.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

The principal rivers in this county are the Tyne, the Alon, the Blythe, the Wensbeck, the Coquet, the Derwent, the Alne, the Till, and the Wooler. Of these the Coquet rises in Roxburghshire, but within the limits of this county, flowing south-east below Rothbury, and reaches the sea at Warkworth, near which are the remains of the Hermitage, a singular building, to which an interesting legend is attached; it is a place of great resort, and, perhaps, the only one of its description in England. At Felton-bridge, which the Coquet passes, excellent trout and salmon are taken. The Till and the Wooler are also capital streams for trout, sea-trout, and whitlings, or whitings; but, as I do not, in this case, speak from experience,

I shall quote that lively and agreeable brother of the angle, Stephen Oliver, the younger; who, in his recollections of fly-fishing in Northumberland, &c., has given an excellent account of the three last-named rivers; and I should recommend the northern tourist to furnish himself with his entertaining and instructive pocket volume:—

"Towards the end of July, or the beginning of August, I have been, for some years past, accustomed to take a trip into Roxburghshire, to spend a few weeks with a friend; and, as I travel at my leisure, I always enjoy a few days' fishing by the way. Sometimes I pitch my tent in the neighbourhood of Weldon-bridge, for the sake of a cast in the Coquet; sometimes I take up my quarters with honest Sandy Macgregor, at the Tankerville Arms, Wooler, to enjoy a few days' fishing in the Glen and the Till; and, occasionally, I drive up to Yetholm, to have a day's sport in the Bowment, with that prince of gypsies, and prince of fishers, old Will Faa, as good a fly-fisher as is to be met with between Berwick and Dumfries, in which tract of country are to be found some of the best anglers in the kingdom."

There are not many trout streams in England more likely to afford a week's recreation to the fly-fisher than the Coquet; nor would it be an easy matter to point out a river, on the whole, more interesting and affording better sport. The angler may, undoubtedly, take larger trouts at Driffield; and, from streams more secluded, bring home a heavier creel; but, for a week's

fair fishing, from Linnshiels to Warkworth, the Coquet is, perhaps, surpassed by none. The natural scenery of its banks is beautiful, independent of the interest excited by the ruins of Brinkburn Priory, and the Hermitage of Warkworth; and its waters, "clear as diamond spark," present, in their course, every variety of smooth water, rapids, and pools, for the exercise of the angler's skill.

The flies recommended by Oliver for these streams, are such as I should myself have used; *i. e.* the red and black hackle, with the wren tail, the grouse, and the dotteril.

The two following flies are also recommended for sea-trout in these rivers, viz :—

No. 1. Body. Flos silk, of a dull willow-green colour, mixed with a little brown crewelling, ribbed with bright brown silk.

Wings. From the dappled feather of a silver pheasant.

Tail or Wisk. Three black hairs from the tail of a shepherd's dog.

No. 2. Body. Brown flos silk, mixed with a little bear's fur of a darker shade, and wrapped with dark purple or lake-coloured silk.

Wings. The yellowish-brown feather of the dotteril.

Wisk. As above.

The Tyne, so long famous for its salmon-fishery, has been greatly injured by the traffic at its mouth, and especially by the increase of steam-boats. Very few salmon, comparatively speaking, are now taken in the Tyne.

DURHAM.

The rivers of this county are not capital trout-streams; but the scenery, on the banks of the Tees and the Wear, is of the most varied and beautiful description. These two rivers, with the Bandor, the Lune, and the Skene, are the chief.

THE TEES,

Rises on Stanemore, in Cumberland; and at Barnard Castle, which it half encircles, the artist will find abundant scope for his pencil. Passing by Rokeby Park, the scene of Sir Walter Scott's poem, it receives the Greta from Yorkshire, and, proceeding on its rapid course, by Raby Castle and Stockton, soon falls into the sea.

THE WEAR,

Has its source also in the Cumberland moors; it passes the park of Bishop's Auckland, where it receives the Guanless, and follows a winding course, in deep dales, till it reaches Durham; flowing under the hill on which stands the Castle and Cathedral, forming altogether an unrivalled landscape.

About four miles below Durham, are the ruins of an abbey, where there is excellent fly-fishing, and the ruin is well worthy the attention of the artist and the antiquary. This river also runs through the Park and near Lambton Castle, the magnificent mansion of the Earl of Durham. Near its confluence with the sea, it is

crossed by an iron bridge, of great architectural beauty, beneath which vessels may pass in full sail; it consists of a single arch, which spans two hundred and thirty-six feet, and rises, at its centre, one hundred feet above high-water mark.

LANCASHIRE.

The rivers of this county are the Mersey, the Irwell, the Leven, the Wyre, the Lune, the Kent, the Ribble, and the Duddon; of these, the Lune and the Kent have been already noticed as belonging to Westmoreland.

THE MERSEY,

Rises on the west side of Blackstone-edge, and, after receiving many smaller streams, becomes a navigable river of great commercial importance, pursuing its course till it reaches the splendid port of Liverpool.

THE IRWELL,

Has its source on the moors which divide Yorkshire and this county, and, after receiving two or three tributary streams, passes Manchester, where it is joined by the Irk and the Medlock, from whence it flows westerly till it falls into the Mersey.

THE LEVEN,

Rises in Westmoreland, and, passing through Grasmere and Rydal-water, falls into Windermere; and

thence, passing Newby-bridge, runs, together with the Crake, from Coniston-water, into the sea at Leven Sands.

THE WYRE,

Is composed of several small rivulets from the moors, dividing Yorkshire and Lancashire; it passes Garstang, and forms its estuary near Poulton. It abounds with trout and brandlings.

THE RIBBLE,

Rises on the Yorkshire moors, in the district of Craven; and, after passing through forty miles of that county, enters Lancashire at Clitheroe, receiving the West Calder in its way before reaching Ribchester, whence it flows through Ribblesdale, and thence by Preston, soon after which, receiving the Darron, its estuary forms a noble arm of the sea, discharging itself by a broad sandy outlet, after flowing through a vale of great fertility and beauty. This river is famous for its fine salmon, and many parts of it abound with trout. The flies recommended for the Kent and the Lune will answer for the Ribble.

THE DUDDON,

Rises near the borders of Westmoreland and Lancashire, and has been immortalized by the beautiful sonnets of Wordsworth. After a short course, it falls

into the Irish Sea. It is well supplied with salmon, salmon-trout, and trout.

SONNET.

TO THE RIVER DUDDON.

My frame hath often trembled with delight
When hope presented some far distant good
That seem'd from heaven descending—like the flood
Of yon pure waters, from their aëry height
Hurrying, with lordly Duddon to unite;
Who, 'mid a world of images imprest
On the calm depth of his transparent breast,
Appears to cherish most that torrent white,
The fairest, softest, liveliest of them all!
And seldom hath ear listen'd to a tune
More lulling than the hum of noon,
Swoln by that voice—whose murmur musical
Announces to the thirsty fields a boon,
Dewy and fresh, till showers again shall fall.

THE LAKES OF LANCASHIRE.

The lakes of Lancashire are Windermere (already described), Coniston-water, Esthwaite-water, and Leverswater.

CONISTON-WATER,

Is eight miles from Ulverstone, and about the same distance from Ambleside; it is five miles in length, and is said to produce the best charr in England. At Coniston-water head is a good inn, where the tourist may generally be supplied with charr (which is here kept in preserves) and Fell mutton for his dinner. This delicious

fish, formerly, was only caught in nets, in the months of November and December, but they are now frequently taken by spinning the minnow, with a long line from the stern of a boat rowed slowly along the lake. There are also trout, pike, perch, and eels, in abundance.

The scenery here is of a very grand character, some of the finest mountains in Cumberland coming into view, at different stations, on the borders of the lake. Near to the inn rises abruptly a singularly shaped mountain, called the "Old Man," which forms a very bold feature in the landscape.

ESTHWAITE-WATER,

Is about two miles long, and half a mile broad, and is bordered by a good road leading to Ulverston. It is situated in a pretty pastoral valley, and, in passing round the lake, the tourist will observe three remote, but distinct, distances,—the Langdale Pikes, the Fells of Grasmere, Rydal, and Ambleside;—Gummer's How, and these mountains, from many stations near the lake, form very pleasing subjects for the pencil. This water affords much better sport to the angler than either Coniston or Windermere: the fish are pike, trout, and perch.

LEVERS-WATER AND LOW-WATER,

Are two small lakes, well-stored with trout, which may be very easily visited from Coniston-water head;

the road leading to them is steep, wild, and picturesque, winding along the side of the Old Man.

I shall now bid adieu to the English lakes, with regret that I have been compelled to give so imperfect an account of them. I have visited this beautiful part of our country for many successive years, and every time with increased pleasure and interest.

YORKSHIRE.

This extensive county contains within itself every variety of landscape scenery to be found in Great Britain.

The chief rivers are the Don, the Calder, the Aire, the Hodder, the Ribble, the Wharfe, the Nid, the Ure, the Swale, the Ouse, the Hull, the Tees, and the Humber.

The Ribble and the Tees have been already mentioned, and as the Don, the Calder, the Ouse, and the Humber, are not trout-streams, but navigable rivers only, I shall confine my remarks to those rivers where the angler and the artist may find exercise for the fly and the pencil.

The Wharfe, one of the most beautiful and varied streams in this or any other county, has its source in the high moors of the north-west part of the West Riding, and, after receiving many tributary rivulets as it runs through a wild country, it passes Kilsey Crag, a singularly bold rock; from thence, after leaving Bardon Tower, it enters the tremendous gorge called the Strid,

memorable for the melancholy legend which was the origin of the monastery at Bolton, to which place it now proceeds with a widening and brawling stream, between banks of surpassing loveliness and grandeur.

Being permitted by the late and present Duke of Devonshire to reside at a shooting-lodge of his Grace's (formed out of the Priory gateway), I am well acquainted with every "dingle, nook, and mossy dell," to be found in the purlieus of this enchanting place, which I believe to concentrate, within a few miles, a greater variety of rich, wild, and beautiful scenery, than any other place in Great Britain. I consider my opinion justified in consequence of having met with Major Smith (the once envied possessor of the peerless Piercefield on the Wye) at Bolton, and walked with him over most of the grounds, and he candidly declared that, taken altogether, he gave a decided preference to Bolton Abbey.

Much of the beauty of Bolton has been rendered accessible of late years, by the good taste of the vicar, Mr. Carr, who was empowered by the noble owner to make pathways, and open vistas, where necessary. The charm of association also accompanies the fascination of exquisite scenery; for here the shepherd Earl, the lover of Prior's nut-brown maid, wandered in desolation, at once the heir and the exile, and in the tower of Bardon closed, in honoured age, his eventful and interesting life.

Fleet Street, & R. Ackermann, 191, Regent Street.

The water of the Wharfe is remarkably clear, and will not yield its excellent trout and grayling to a bungler. The finest tackle and the smallest hackle-flies must be used in the summer and autumn; but in the spring, when the river is full and less bright, flies somewhat larger may be adopted. The blue and yellow dun, the wren-tail, dotteril, woodcock, grouse, dun, and coch-a-bonddu hackles, dressed on No. 11, 12, and 13 hooks, tied on a single hair, or gut equally fine, will be found successful.

From Bolton Priory, given in the annexed view, and which, though not extensive, is highly picturesque, and forms a fine feature in the landscape, the Wharfe runs on to Otley, and thence to Harewood Bridge, seven miles from Leeds, and close to the neat village, the splendid mansion of the Earl of Harewood, and the ruins of that ancient castle where once dwelt the fair but false Elfrida. Here the grayling are much more abundant than at Bolton; I have seen shoals of them swimming near the starlings of the bridge. Trout are also very plentiful, and, though not large, are very good. During my residence at Harrowgate, some years since, this was a favourite resort of mine, the inn being close to the river, and affording respectable accommodation, whilst the stream, both above and below the bridge, offered excellent sport. On one occasion, when the water was too much coloured after rain for the fly, I caught a trout,

by spinning the minnow, close to the bridge, which weighed nearly four pounds; and although this would be thought nothing of at Driffield, or on the Thames, in the Wharfe it was considered extraordinary. So well pleased was I with my acquisition, that I lost no time in mounting my cob, and hastening home, where I first painted my fish, and the following day eat him; thus making the most of my prize.

I may here remark that, in the spring of the year, or whenever the waters in the Wharfe, the Ure, or the Swale, are coloured, or are beginning to clear into an amber colour, then the minnow-fishing is most excellent. The Wharfe proceeds from Harewood to Wetherby and Thorp-arch, and afterwards falls into the Ouse near Cawood.

THE URE,

Rivals the last-mentioned river in its variety and romantic character. It rises in the North Riding, on the borders of Westmoreland, and, passing through Middleham and Wensleydale, forms many beautiful cascades, and thence pursues its course through rich pastoral vales to Masham; after which it visits the most splendid and lofty amphitheatres of wood in Britain, at Hackfall, the property of Mrs. Lawrence, of Studley, and Fountain's Abbey, whose beautiful domain is equally worthy attention with Bolton and Hackfall. This river passes by Tanfield,

formerly the seat of Lord Marmion, and, after receiving the Swale, falls into the Ouse. All that has been said of flies, &c., for the Wharfe, will apply to the Ure and the Swale.

THE RIVER, NEAR DRIFFIELD.

This river (the Driffield, I believe), has long been famous for the size and excellence of its trout, and I am informed that a club has been established for the preservation of this superior breed of fish.

MALHAM TARN,

In the district of Craven, is a fine sheet of water belonging to Lord Ribblesdale, and containing abundance of large trout. Permission to fish can be obtained of his lordship, and a keeper attends the sportsman, who is very properly not allowed to use any other bait than the artificial fly, nor to pouch a fish under two pounds weight.

THE HODDER.

I am indebted for the following account of Whitewell, on the Hodder, a favourite resort of the Liverpool and Manchester fly-fishers, to Lister Parker, Esq., one of the most skilful of our north-country anglers.

"The river Hodder is a beautiful stream for fly-fishing; it rises in the hills above Slaidburn, and in a short course hurries itself into the Ribble, at Mitton Demesne, where, according to the old saw,—

'Hodder, Calder, Ribble, and rain,
Meet together in Mitton Demesne.'

"It has several pleasant brooks running into it.—Dunsop and Sykes' beck, are both famous for good angling.

"The fish in the Hodder are small trout and grayling, or omer (the latter are now scarce, though formerly, and within my time, very plentiful and fine); also pinks and smelts, which afford good sport in April and May, when they depart with the first flood for the sea, and come up again in the autumn and following summer fine morts and salmon. The best months for taking the better kinds of fish, are August and September. They (*i. e.* sea-trout, &c.) take a middle-sized fly; the favourite colour, a turkey's feather wing, purple mohair and silk body, ribbed with silver twist; a second fly is the grey feather of a mallard's wing, with red mohair body.

"The trout take small flies, like those in use on the Lune and the Ribble. A blue, the under part of a snipe's wing; a brown, the woodcock's wing and a golden plover.

"The inn at Whitewell is most comfortable, and very beautifully situated, both for sport and scenery; it lies among the West Yorkshire hills, in the trust of Bowland, and on the very edge of North Lancashire, about sixteen miles from Preston, six from Clitheroe, and twenty from Lancaster, being in the direct road between the two last-mentioned towns."

& Co. 66, Fleet Street, & R. Ackermann 191, Regent Street.

I am indebted to my talented friend, Mr. Linton, for the loan of the picture of Whitewell, from which the annexed plate is engraved. Mrs. Gornal, the landlady of this pleasant retreat, is proverbial for her good housewifery, and attention to her guests.

Mr. Parker also mentions Lilly Tarn, or Mere, on the fells between Sedburgh and Kendal, belonging to Mr. Upton, of Ingmere: he says, "the trout are good in colour, and I caught nine fish, weighing fourteen pounds and a half, honest weight, in two hours; and many fish there, from their appearance on rising, must have been from four to five pounds weight."

DERBYSHIRE,

Ranks with Hampshire as a fishing county, and for its infinite variety of wild and romantic scenery it is unrivalled. The principal rivers are the Trent (already described), the Erwash, the Blythe, the Tame, the Dove, the Manifold, the Derwent, and the Wye.

THE ERWASH,

Rises near Mansfield, and divides the counties of Derby and Nottingham, during the most of its course, and falls into the Trent, a little below Shardlow-bridge.

THE BLYTHE,

Rises a few miles eastward of the Trent, which it

joins near King's Bromley, after receiving the Soar from Eccleshall, and the Peak from Penkridge.

THE TAME,

Springs in two branches, not far from Coleshill, in Warwickshire, and flows westward, to its junction with the Trent, above Burton.

THE DOVE.

This classic trout-stream, rendered immortal by Walton and Cotton, rises in the Peak of Derbyshire, and divides that county from Staffordshire; after passing the wild moors and mountains of the high Peak, it reaches

DOVE-DALE,

One of the most sequestered and beautiful of the rocky dells of England. It is five miles from the town of Ashbourne (the fine old church of which boasts a beautiful monument, by Banks), and there is now a good inn at the entrance of the dale; but, formerly, the nearest houses of entertainment, and those of a very humble description, were the Dog and Partridge, upwards of two miles from Dove-dale, and a small inn at Mapleton, still further distant. My friend, Mr. Rhodes, of Sheffield, author of "Peak Scenery," is so excellent a painter with the pen, that I shall make free use of him whilst in Derbyshire; we have travelled together more than once

over the places I am about to speak of, and I can bear witness that his enthusiasm has not destroyed the fidelity of his description.

"The river Dove is one of the most beautiful streams that ever gave a charm to landscape; and while passing along the first, and least picturesque division of the dale, the ear is soothed with its murmurings, and the eye delighted with the play and brilliancy of the water. In some places, it flows smoothly and tranquilly along, but never slowly; in others, its motion is rapid, impetuous, and even turbulent. The ash, the hazel, the slender osier, and the graceful birch, hung with honey-suckles and wild roses, dip their pensile branches in the stream, and break its surface into beautiful ripples. Huge fragments of stone, toppled from the rocks above, and partly covered with moss and plants that haunt and love the water, divide the stream into many currents; round these, it bubbles in limpid rills that circle into innumerable eddies, which, by their activity, give life and motion to a great variety of aquatic plants and flowers that grow in the bed of the river; these wave their slender stems under the surface of the water, which, flowing over them like the transparent varnish of a picture, brings forth the richest and most vivid colouring. Occasionally, large stones are thrown across the stream; over, and amongst these, it rushes rapidly into the pool below, forming, in frequent falls of this description, a series of

fairy cascades, about which it foams and sparkles with a beauty and brilliance peculiar to this lively and romantic river.

"Honest Izaak Walton, and his friend Cotton, have paid due homage to the river Dove, and near 'Beresford's enchanting glen,' the old fishing-house, a memorial of their friendship still exists upon its banks.

"The third division of Dove-dale succeeds. This is a narrow cleft between the rocks, affording just space enough for the river, and a contracted pathway along one side of it; on the other, the stream washes the foot of the rocks. Proceeding forward, this channel, narrow as it is, becomes still more contracted, and, for a short distance, the only means of advancing is by stepping from one stone to another in the bed of the river. Here the rocks, on the right, tower perpendicularly to a fearful height, and seem almost ready to topple on your head. On the opposite side they are almost covered with luxuriant trees, that dip their pendant branches in the stream. (See the frontispiece taken from this part of the dale.) A little beyond this narrow pass, the third section of Dove-dale terminates. On the left, an immense isolated pillar of rock, called Ilam Stone, disrupted, as it were, from the mighty mass with which it appears to have been once connected, stands half way in the stream, on the right, and narrows the chasm, through which a pleasant but remote prospect appears. This portal

forms the entrance into a fourth division of the dale, where the scenery assumes a widely different character."

What angler can read the above description of the Dove, and not regret that my friend never cast a fly in his life?

Thirty years since, in company with two brother artists and anglers, I enjoyed, in this enchanting valley, some of the happiest days of my life; the season was fine, and we took up our abode at the Bowling-green, at Mapleton, from whence we sallied every morning, carrying with us provisions for the day, and two or three bottles of old Mr. Wood's brisk, light, bottled ale, together with our fishing-tackle and sketching apparatus; and after a walk of four miles, entered the dale, where we passed eight successive days (Sundays excepted) in alternately sketching, painting, fishing, and rabbit-shooting. We generally took our meal at one o'clock in the day, either in Reynard's Hall, a picturesque cave in the rocks, or under the shade of the alder trees, skirting the stream which furnished us, in abundance, with the finest water-cresses. We returned to Mapleton about nine in the evening, when we always found a substantial supper prepared for us, which was mostly of our own providing, *i. e.* trout and rabbits. At this period, fishing, in Dovedale, was as free to us as it had formerly been to our father Walton and his disciples; but the water is now strictly preserved by Jesse Watts Russel, Esq., of Ilam

Hall, a splendid mansion, situated in a beautifully wooded valley, through which the Manifold winds its clear stream towards the Dove.

Since that time I have twice visited this happy valley, and, on the last of these occasions, under less fortunate circumstances; being in company with a brother artist and angler, with whom I had formed an acquaintance at Matlock: we left that place for Dove-dale, and on reaching the Dog and Partridge, engaged the two beds, which were all the house furnished. From thence I sent a note to Ilam Hall, to request a day's fishing, but as Mr. Watts Russel was from home, this could not be granted, which was a great disappointment; but the next morning I stored my fishing-basket with our lunch, and a small flask of brandy, and ordered a late dinner. The day proved very fine, though extremely hot; but on arriving at the dale, I found, at length, a cool, sheltered situation, and commenced painting, whilst my companion, who preferred fishing without leave, to sketching, borrowed my basket and rod, which I unluckily yielded to him, thus giving the staff out of my own hands. I then lost sight of him for several hours, and when he returned I was exhausted by heat and hunger, and immediately proposed that we should take our lunch. Judge, gentle reader, what were my sensations, on learning that at two different periods since we parted, he had eaten both the rations! I then, with a faint heart,

inquired for the brandy; alas! it was with the same result.

Old Dilworth says, "hunger makes a man fretful, peevish, and uneasy with himself and all around him;" most probably, I proved no exception, for my companion again left me; but I had scarcely time to calculate the distance to the Dog and Partridge, when a smart looking *tiger* made his appearance, with his master's compliments, requesting I would join his party, and take some refreshment, to which I readily assented.

The boy led the way through some copse wood, and I soon came in sight of the most Boccacio-like scene I had ever beheld. A fine portly florid-looking gentleman, in the prime of life, in a light summer costume, was sitting in the midst of a bevy of beautiful and elegantly dressed women and girls; before them was spread on the grass, a well-furnished table-cloth, and sundry baskets of wine. I was made heartily welcome by the founder of the feast, who proved to be Bache Thornhill, Esq., who had long made it a custom to give his young friends an annual *fête champêtre* in Dove-dale.

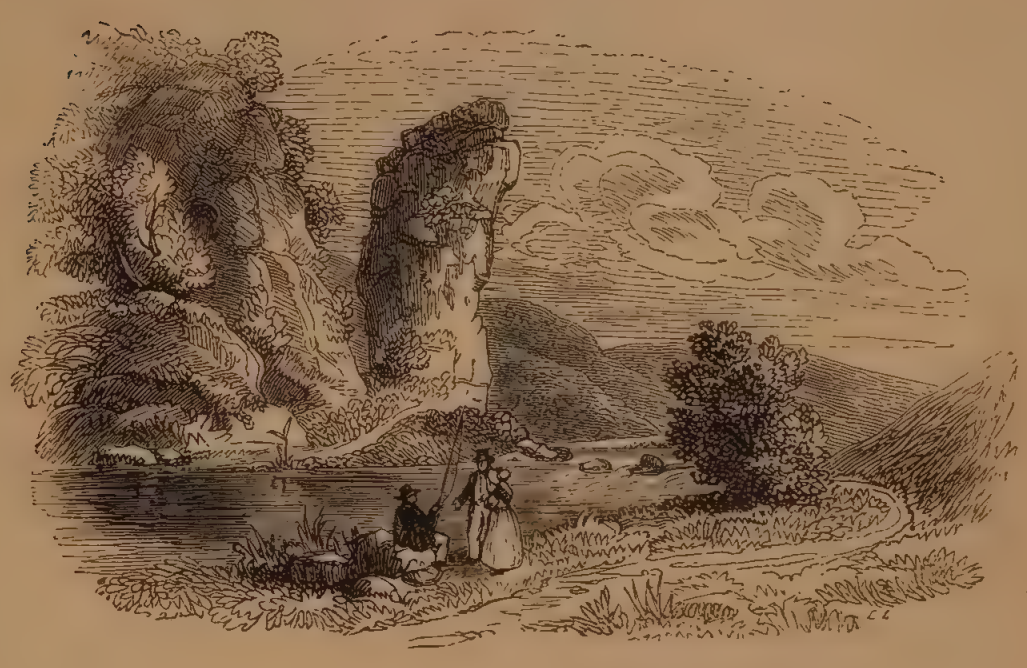
I did ample justice to the good cheer before me, and the champagne soon gave me spirits to enter into the gaiety of the scene. By a kind of freemasonry, not easily understood, my kind and generous entertainer guessed my name before I had announced it, and crowned his hospitality by giving me an invitation to

Stanton House, his seat, for a week's shooting in the autumn. Alas! in the first week of September of the same year, he was killed by the accidental discharge of a friend's gun, in passing the gap of a hedge, and thus was cut off in the midst of a life of innocent enjoyment.

This river, after leaving Dove-dale, flows through rich cultivated meadows, and, passing Uttoxeter and Tutbury Castle, falls into the Trent at Egginton.

The flies recommended for the Yorkshire rivers will serve for the Dove, and other Derbyshire trout-streams, *i. e.* small different coloured hackles. The grayling in the Dove are plentiful, and very fine. They are sometimes taken from three to four pounds weight, with a gentle, which is the best bait for them.

The following vignette represents an isolated rock at the upper end of the Dale :—



THE DERWENT,

Rises in the woodlands of Derbyshire, and flowing past Derwent Hall, the fine old manor-house of John Reed, Esq., through Ashopton to Baslow, enters the park, and passes close to Chatsworth House, the splendid mansion of his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, the Palace of the Peak, a place so richly endowed by nature and art, that a mere catalogue of its claims on admiration would far exceed so cursory a view as my limits allow, but to which the author of "Peak Scenery" has done ample justice.

The Wheat-sheaf, a small inn at Baslow, will be found an excellent station for the angler, where he will meet with good accommodation, and moderate charges; the landlord is empowered to give tickets for fishing in the Duke's waters to a considerable extent. Lower down the stream is Rowsley-bridge, another convenient fishing station, where there is also a good house of entertainment, and excellent trout and grayling close at hand, this house being also within a short distance of the Wye.

From Rowsley, the Derwent runs to Matlock, where it is bordered by the most romantic and picturesque assemblage of woods, rocks, and buildings, that can be conceived. Matlock has long been celebrated for the beauty of its situation, the salubrity of its air, and the

invigorating properties of its baths. There are several fine hotels, and some excellent boarding-houses, with others of a more humble description; and the artist will meet with innumerable combinations of wood, rock, and water, producing endless studies for the pencil. Of these, perhaps, the most striking are the rock at the boat-house, at the entrance of the vale from Rowsley, and the High Tor, a vast precipitous rock, rising three hundred feet in perpendicular height from the bed of the Derwent.

Willersley Castle, the magnificent seat of Richard Arkwright, Esq., terminates the vale: a note addressed to this gentleman, will procure a fishing-ticket for the season; and below Willersley there are some fine trout and grayling-streams, but I do not consider the fishing so good as at Rowsley, Baslow, and still higher up the stream. The Derwent now continues its course through Belper, Darley, and Derby, and falls into the Trent, a little below Shardlow-bridge.

THE WYE,

Rises in the moors above Buxton, and immediately below that fashionable watering-place becomes a considerable stream, and, pursuing a sinuous course, reaches Monsal-dale, one of those beautiful valleys which are the charm of Derbyshire. Thence it meanders to the pretty village of Ashford-in-the-water, remarkable for

its marble quarries and works, and a beautiful *cottage ornée*, belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, which, in summer, is literally a bower of roses. A short course then brings the Wye to the pleasant and picturesque town of Bakewell, where, at the Rutland Arms, kept by Mrs. Greaves, the tourist will meet with everything he can desire, as it is considered one of the best houses of entertainment in Great Britain. In the drake season, at the beginning of June, this house is the resort of anglers from all parts of the kingdom, for the purpose of fishing with the natural May-fly.

The Wye now winds in many a serpentine fold, till it laves the grounds of Haddon Hall, an ancient baronial mansion, the property of the Duke of Rutland, which every traveller ought to inspect. The grandeur and fine proportions of its stately halls, the faded ornaments of its venerable chapel, the convenience of its extensive offices, alike attest the magnificent and hospitable style of its former inhabitants; and the gardens which surround it are in admirable keeping with the edifice,—the frequent terraces and massive balustrades resembling those so commonly pertaining to palaces in Italy; and, from the loftiest tower, an extensive prospect is obtained over a country as rich and fair as ever guerdoned chieftain, or portioned noble heiress: by the latter medium it entered the family of Manners.

A little beyond Haddon, the Wye is joined by the

Lathkill, of which Mr. Rhodes observes, "near Over Haddon is the source of the Lathkill, one of the most brilliant streams that play among the dells of Derbyshire. The cradle of this rivulet is pleasingly romantic; from a cavern in a mass of broken rock, whose sides and summits are adorned with branches of trees, the Lathkill issues into day, and, running down a gentle declivity amongst huge stones, by which it is divided into separate currents, it is sometimes an object of considerable beauty."

This sparkling and pellucid stream abounds with trout of the finest quality, but it is strictly preserved by his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, for the amusement of himself and friends; after the junction of the Lathkill and the Wye, they soon fall into the Derwent at Rowsley.

At Bakewell, excellent small hackle-flies may be bought of a saddler, such as I have previously recommended for the Wye and the Derwent.

There are various other small streams in this land of many waters; one of which rises in the neighbourhood of Brailsford, and, passing Longford and Sutton-on-the-hill, falls into the Trent near Egginton, after a short course, and contains abundance of fine trout, of excellent flavour; but I am not acquainted with its name.

BERKSHIRE.

The principal rivers in this county are the Kennet, the Loddon, and the Lambourne.

THE KENNET,

Is famous for its large trout; it rises in Wiltshire, and falls into the Thames, near Reading.

HUNGERFORD,

On the Kennet, is sixty-five miles from London, and in the vicinity of this town the trout-fishing is equal to that of any other river in the kingdom; the water belongs to different proprietors, and is strictly preserved.

NEWBURY,

To which may be added Speenhamland, are the next fishing stations on the Kennet; and the waters in their neighbourhood abound with fine trout and silver eels.

READING,

Is thirty-nine miles from London, and near this neat and beautifully situated town, through which the Kennet runs on its way to the Thames, very few trout are taken; but large ones are sometimes caught, from five to ten pounds weight, by spinning the bleak, within a sufficient distance to be "free from the busy haunts of men."

The flies named for the Test will answer for the Kennet; but, as the latter is a deeper and fuller river, the flies may be dressed on somewhat larger hooks, and,

in addition to those given for the Test, I should recommend the March-brown, and the stone-fly.

THE LODDON,

——— "with silver alders crown'd."—POPE.

This small stream rises in Hampshire, and passes slowly through a beautiful country, until it ornaments the pleasure-grounds of our illustrious Duke at Strathfieldsaye. Many of the charming scenes so exquisitely painted by Miss Mitford, in "Our Village," are taken from the banks of the Loddon; it is not, however, a trout-stream, but is well furnished with pike and perch: and it is a common practice on this water, though a singular one, to fly-fish for the perch, with a large red or black palmer; I have, myself, caught many perch in the lakes of Killarney, when trout-fishing, by letting my fly sink a few inches below the surface of the water.

WILTSHIRE.

The Nadder rises in the south-west border of this county, and runs by Chilmark. The Walley rises near Warminster, and runs by Yarnbury and Wilton. The Bourne springs in the easternmost part of Wiltshire, and these rivers fall into the Avon, in the neighbourhood of Salisbury.

The Kennet, already mentioned, rises also in the

centre of this county, not far from Marlborough, which town it passes in its course towards Berkshire.

All these are trout-streams, and some of them contain grayling.

SHROPSHIRE.

The Severn is the chief river of this county, and enters it in conflux with the Vyrnwy, a most excellent trout-stream. Fine salmon are taken near Shrewsbury, and numbers of these fish run up the Severn into Wales. Salmon, trout, carp, perch, roach, chub, and grayling, are taken; the latter of which, in some instances, weighing five pounds.

THE CLUN,

Rises near Bishop's Castle, and passes by Ludlow, where it is joined by the Corve, and, proceeding to Tenbury, falls into the Severn, near Worcester.

The Clun is celebrated for its trout and grayling, but the latter are superior to the former. Downton, on this river, is so well described in Salmonia, that I shall give some extracts from that admirable work:—

"Scene—*Leintwardine, near Ludlow.*

"You have reached your quarters,—here is your home,—a rural, peaceable, and unassuming inn, with as worthy a host and hostess as may be found in this part of England. The river glides at the bottom of the

garden, and there is no stream in England more productive of grayling. The surrounding country is not devoid of interest, and the grounds in the distance are covered with stately woods, and laid out (or rather their natural beauties developed) by the hand of a master, whose liberal and enlightened mind can condescend to regard the delights of the angler; and he could hardly have contributed in a more effectual manner to their comforts than by placing the good people, who were once his servants, in this comfortable inn.

"The small river to the left is called the Teme, or Little Teme; and, though the least stream, it gives name to the river: the other, and more copious stream, is called the Clun. The Little Teme contains principally trout; the Clun, both trout and grayling: but the fish are more abundant in the meadows between this place and Downton, than in other parts of the river; for above, the stream is too rapid and shallow to be favourable to their increase; and below, it is joined by other streams, and becomes too abundant in coarse fish. It is impossible to see a more perfect specimen of a grayling river than that now running before us, in this part of its course. You see a succession of deep, still pools, under shady banks of marl, with gentle rapids above, and a long, shelving tail, where the fish sport and feed.

"If there are no such pools in a river, grayling will remain, provided the water be clear, and will breed;

but they cannot stem rapid streams, and they are generally carried down, lower and lower, and at last disappear. You know the Test, one of the finest trout-streams in Hampshire, and, of course, in England; when I first knew this stream, twenty years ago, there were no grayling in it. A gentleman brought some from the Avon, and introduced them into the river, at Longstock, above Stockbridge. They were, for two or three years, very abundant in that part of the river; but they gradually descended, and, though they multiplied greatly, there are now scarcely any above Stockbridge. There were, four years ago, many in the river just below Haughton. I ought to mention, that the water is particularly fitted for them, and they become larger in this river than in their native place, the Avon, some of them weighing between three and four pounds.

"I see some yellow flies beginning to come out; they have already felt the influence of the warm air; and, look! a fish has just risen opposite that bank,—and has risen again; let us prepare our tackle.

"*Poietes.* What flies shall we employ?

"*Halieus.* I recommend at least three, for the grayling lies deeper, and is not so shy a fish as the trout; and, provided your link is fine, is not apt to be scared by the cast of flies on the water. Now, for the lowest fly, use a yellow-bodied fly, with red hackle for legs, and landrail's wing; for the second, a blue dun, with a

dun body; and for the highest, the claret-coloured body, with blue wings."

Not having fished in the Clun, I have given the above flies, as recommended by Sir Humphrey Davy, and I proceed to quote his description of the scenery. "How beautiful these banks! and the hills in the distance approach the character of mountains, and the precipitous cliff, which forms the summit of that distant elevation, looks like a diluvian mountain, and as if it had been bared and torn by a deluge which it had stemmed. But though this spot is beautiful, to-morrow I hope to shew you a more exquisite landscape—cliffs, and woods, and gushing waters, of a character still more romantic.

DOWNTON.

"This spot is really very fine. The fall of water, the picturesque mill, the abrupt cliff, and the bank covered with noble oaks. Above, the rivers compose a scene such as I have rarely beheld on this island."

The trout in the Clun are not very good; but, I believe, there are few better grayling rivers than the Clun, and the various other streams in the vicinity of Ludlow. I should recommend a stranger to add to Sir Humphrey Davy's short list of flies, the pale yellow dun, No. 7; the dotteril-hackle, with a yellow orange silk body; and the wren-hackle, No. 19.

SOMERSETSHIRE,

Is not a trout county, but the following rivers contain abundance of common fish, and several of them are remarkable for the excellence of their eels, viz:—the Yare, the Axe, the Avon, the Brent, the Frome, and the Parrett.

STAFFORDSHIRE.

——— "If the breathless chase, o'er hill and dale,
Exceed your strength, a sport of less fatigue,
Not less delightful, the prolific stream
Affords. The crystal rivulet, that o'er
A stony channel rolls its rapid maze,
Swarms with the silver fry. Such, through the bounds
Of pastoral Stafford, runs the brawling Trent;
Such, Eden, sprung from Cambrian mountains; such
The Esk, o'erhung with woods."

ARMSTRONG.

This county has the honour of being the source of one of our finest British rivers,

THE TRENT,

Which rises in the north-west part of the county, on the borders of Cheshire; taking a south-east direction, it crosses Staffordshire, to the verge of Leicestershire and Derbyshire, then takes a north-east direction, and crosses the counties of Derby and Nottingham, to Newark; from thence it passes through a part of Lincolnshire, and, joining the Ouse, the united streams become the Humber.

This noble river abounds with fish through its whole

course. It has been said to derive its name from the thirty streams which it receives in the meanderings traced above. Near its source, and for many miles afterwards, it contains very fine trout and grayling; but when it reaches the counties of Nottingham and Derby, they are few in number.

THE TAME,

Rises in the hundred of Sirdan, in this county, where, being joined by Walsal-water, after passing Drayton, Basset, and Tamworth, and becoming enlarged by Blackbrook and other streams, it falls into the Trent.

This county has also many meres, pools, and lakes, which abound with large pike and perch.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

The principal rivers in this county are the Severn, the Isis, the Wye, the Upper Avon, the Lower Avon, the Cam, and the Stroud.

THE SEVERN,

Rises on the eastern side of Plinlimmon, a mountain in Montgomeryshire, and soon becomes a considerable river. It almost encircles Shrewsbury, and, after receiving the Tern, a little below that ancient town, runs through Colebrook-dale, and thence to Bridgenorth, where it is joined by the Wort and the Stour, below

Bewdley. From thence it proceeds to Worcester, and Gloucester, dividing, near the latter city, into two channels, which, soon re-uniting, constitute a great tide river; and, after being joined by the Wye and the Lower Avon, it assumes the name of the Bristol Channel.

The Severn is rapid and muddy, and contains no great variety of fish, but salmon are abundant, and of the finest quality.

THE ISIS,

Which forms part of the Thames, rises in the parish of Coates, in this county.

THE WYE,

Rises on the south side of Plinlimmon mountain, at a short distance from the source of the Severn, and is remarkable for the variety and beauty of the scenery through which it flows. For many miles it divides the counties of Brecknock and Radnorshire, after which it enters Herefordshire, near Hay, and then, passing Hereford, Ross, Monmouth, the romantic grounds of Piercefield, Tintern Abbey, and Chepstow, falls into the Bristol Channel.

Very fine salmon are taken in the Wye; and the whole course of this beautiful river, through the counties of Brecknock and Radnor, will afford excellent trout and grayling fishing. Flies; coch-a-bonddu, No. 35; Hofland's fancy, No. 2; the March-brown, No. 3; the

brown shiner, No. 14; the wren-tail, No. 19; the sand-fly, No. 22; and the grouse, dun, dotteril, red and black hackles, will be found successful.

THE UPPER AVON,

Rises on the borders of Leicestershire, and, passing Warwick Castle, winds through a beautiful country to Stratford-on-Avon, where it is joined by the Lesser Stour, and from thence traverses the great Worcestershire level, by Evesham, and falls into the Severn, at Tewkesbury.

The Chelt, the Stroud, the Cam, and the Little Avon, all fall into the Severn; the Stroud was well stored with trout, formerly, but on a late visit to the borough of that name, through which the river runs, I found the fish had been destroyed by the number of works for dyeing, &c. A few miles from the town of Stroud, there is a canal (called, I believe, the Berkeley Canal), which abounds with fine pike. The water is preserved, but I obtained permission from one of the proprietors living on its banks, and had excellent sport.

THE LOWER AVON,

Rises near Wootton Basset, and, for some distance, divides the counties of Wiltshire and Somersetshire, and, passing Bath and Bristol, falls into the Bristol Channel.

DEVONSHIRE,

May rank with Hampshire and Derbyshire for the

number and value of its trout-streams; but, unfortunately, I have never had an opportunity of trying more than one of the many rivers of this beautiful county. A few years since, I visited Ilfracombe, Lymouth, Linton, and other parts of the north coast of Devon, and was delighted with the grandeur and beauty of the scenery, more especially with Lymouth, and the stream that falls into the sea at that romantic village, which abounds with small trout of excellent flavour. After a fresh, in August or September, the sea-trout run up the river in considerable numbers.

An artist would find Lymouth, or Linton, a delightful retreat, lodgings and provisions very cheap, and subjects for the pencil without end. As I cannot speak from much experience on the subject of Devonshire fishing, I must content myself with a mere list of the rivers.

THE TAMAR,

Divides this county from Cornwall, and becomes very wide and deep before it enters Plymouth Sound.

THE PLYM,

Rises on the east side of Dartmoor, and, running south-east, forms a large basin beneath the old town of Plymouth.

THE YEALME, THE ERNE, AND THE AVEN,

Are three small rivers also rising in Dartmoor. The

celebrated Ivy bridge is on the banks of the Erne, which is here a mountain torrent.

THE DART,

Is the chief of all those rivers which have their source in Dartmoor. Rapidity is the great characteristic of the Dart, which it retains till it reaches the rich plains in the southern part of the county. Passing by Totness, Kings-Weare, and Dartmouth, it falls into the sea.

THE EX,

Rises in the hills of Ex-moor, in the western part of Somersetshire, and, running by Tiverton, and receiving the Loman, the Creedy, and the Culm, proceeds to Exeter, from whence it forms a grand estuary to Exmouth, where it meets the sea.

THE OTTER, THE SYD, AND THE AXE.

Each of these rises near the border of Somersetshire.

THE TEIGN,

Rises in Dartmoor, near the village of Chegford, and terminates in the bay of Teignmouth.

THE TAW, AND THE TORRIDGE,

Contribute to form the great bay of Barnstable and Bideford. The Taw has its source in the central

mountains of Dartmoor, and is increased by the Moule, from South Monckton to Barnstable, from whence it turns westward, as if to meet the Torridge, which rises close to the head of the Tamar, near the border of the south part of Cornwall.

This river, after receiving the Oakment, runs due north to Bideford, and, after its junction with the Taw, falls into the Bristol Channel. Most of these rivers abound with salmon, and all of them with trout.

CORNWALL.

The principal rivers are the Tamar (already mentioned in the county of Devon), the Camel, the Fal, the Fowey, and the Looe.

THE CAMEL,

Springs near the hills of Rhuitter, or Rough-tor; passes by Camelford and Bodmin, to Wade's-bridge, and thence to the harbour of Padstowe.

THE FAL,

Rises near St. Columb, and swells into a large basin near Truro.

THE FOWEY,

Rises between Bodmin and Launceston, and passes Lestwithiel, and the ruins of Restormel Abbey.

THE LOOE,

Is composed of two branches, one of which runs from Liskeard, and both unite in the port of Looe.

The trout of Lestwithiel are considered very excellent.

HEREFORDSHIRE.

The principal rivers in this county are the Wye, the Lug, the Monow, the Arrow, the Frome, the Loden, and the Tame.

THE WYE,

Which has already been mentioned, enters this county near Hay, between the parishes of Whitney and Clifford. The principal fish taken in the Wye are salmon, last-springs, or salmon-pinks, trout, grayling, pike, and perch.

On this river there is capital fly-fishing for salmon, from Hay to Builth; an expert fisherman will sometimes kill four or five fish in one day, weighing from eight to eighteen pounds and upwards. At Hay, the Swan Hotel, and at Builth, the Lion Hotel, are good houses of entertainment, and the fishing is capital. For flies used on the Wye, see Gloucestershire.

THE LUG,

Springs in Radnorshire, and enters this county at Presteigne, and, running easterly to Leominster, receives the Oney, the Endwell, and the Arrow, after which it

falls into the Wye below Hereford. At Leominster, good quarters will be found at the Oak Hotel, and excellent fishing in the neighbourhood.

THE FROME AND THE LODEN,

Run south until they unite near Stratton, and soon after fall into the Wye.

THE MONOW,

Is formed by several small streams rising in the Hatterel Hills, and, after flowing through the "Golden Valley," falls into the Wye, at Monmouth.

From six to ten miles above Monmouth, the trout-fishing is excellent; and the artist would find subjects for his pencil, in the picturesque ruins of an ancient castle.

THE TEME,

Rises in the county of Radnor, and falls into the Severn, two miles below Worcester.

At Leintwardine, the Lion Inn, and at Ludlow, the Angel Inn, are both capital fishing stations. At Brampton Brian there is the best fishing on this river, as it is preserved by the Earl of Oxford.

THE ARROW,

Falls into the Lug, near Leominster, and is a very good trout-stream.

WORCESTERSHIRE.

The principal rivers are the Severn, the Teme, the Avon, the Bow, the Salwarp, and the Stour.

The Severn, the Teme, and the Avon, have already been described.

THE BOW,

Rises in Firkenham Forest, and, passing Pershore, falls into the Avon.

THE SALWARP,

Comes from the north-east, and runs by Droitwich and Bromsgrove.

THE STOUR,

Rises in the celebrated groves of The Leasowes, and, running through Stourbridge and Mitton, falls into the Severn a little below Stourport. In these rivers the angler will find salmon, trout, grayling, &c.; near Kidderminster the trout are very fine in colour and flavour, and the Severn has been long famous for its lampreys.

CHESHIRE.

The principal rivers in this county are the Mersey, the Dee, and the Wever.

The Mersey has already been mentioned as a great navigable river.

THE DEE,

Rises in Merionethshire, North Wales, in two springs,

which, uniting, form the lake of Pimble-mere; from thence it passes through the county of Denbigh, by Llangollen and Wrexham, to Chester, and then flows on to the Irish Sea. The Dee is justly celebrated for the variety and beauty of the country through which it flows. Llangollen is remarkable as being for many years the residence of two maiden ladies of family, who left the world in early life, and sought retirement in this sequestered vale. This beautiful village is a good station for either the artist or the angler; the river is well-stored with salmon, salmon-trout, grayling, &c., the flies I should recommend, are the coch-a-bonddu, No. 35; the wren-tail, No. 19, and Nos. 32 and 33.

The Allan meets the Dee near the towns of Farnden and Holt; a rapid torrent, also, issuing from the well of St. Winifred, beneath the town of Holywell, turns a number of mills in its short course to the Dee's estuary, near the ruins of Basingwork Abbey, in Flintshire.

THE WEVER,

Rises in Shropshire, not far from the romantic and picturesque grounds of Hawkestone; runs through the central parts of Cheshire to Namptwich and Northwich, where it is joined by the Dane from Staffordshire, and the Wednock from Middlewich; it then proceeds to its port at Frodsham, a little below which it is lost in the Mersey.

In this county there are many large meres and pools, all of which abound in carp, tench, pike, perch, and eels.

SOMERSETSHIRE.

The principal rivers are the Yaw, the Axe, the Avon, the Brent, the Frome, and the Parrett.

THE YAW,

Rises in the Mendip Hills, and, after a short course, falls into the Bristol Channel.

THE AXE,

Also, rises in the Mendip Hills, and passing Axbridge, winds through a tract of marshes to the Bristol Channel.

THE AVON,

Enters this county near Bath, and is the boundary between Somersetshire and Gloucestershire, and, passing Bristol, falls into the mouth of the Severn.

THE BRENT,

Rises on the eastern edge of the county, and runs westward, by Glastonbury Abbey, below which it becomes a large lake, and then falls into the Parrett.

THE FROME,

Rises in the grounds of the Marquess of Bath, at Longleat.

THE PARRETT,

Has its source in the southern part of the county, and this river and the Thone form their junction near the centre of Somersetshire, the latter rising in the Quantox Hills. The Parrett likewise receives the Yeo and the Ivel, and, after traversing the marsh of Sedgemoor, passes by Bridgewater, and forms a bay in the Bristol Channel.

Some of these rivers produce abundance of common fish, and a few trout may be taken, a short distance from Bath.

DORSETHIRE.

The Charr, the Eype, the Wey, the Stoure, and the Froome, are the chief streams of this county. The three former rivers are all bordering upon Devonshire; they descend from the Dorsetshire Downs. The former makes its exit at Charmouth, the Eype, joined by the Brit from Beminster, falls into the sea in Bridport harbour; the Wey falls into the sea at Weymouth.

THE STOURE.

The Stoure has its source in six springs at Stourton, in Wiltshire, three of which are in the Park at Stourhead. Passing Gillingham Forest and Shaftsbury, it runs to Sturminster, from thence, pursuing a south-east direction, it is joined by the Allan, from the north at Winborn,

and soon after, entering the Avon, the united rivers fall into the sea opposite the Isle of Wight.

THE FROOME,

Rises in the Downs, and, passing Marden Newton, flows on to Dorchester, and, after receiving many tributary streams, turns eastward to Wareham, and constitutes Poole harbour.

The trout in the Stoure are very numerous, and also in the water near Dorchester.

MONMOUTHSHIRE.

The Usk, see Brecknockshire; the Wye, see Herefordshire; the Monow, the Trothy, the Lug, and the Gavenny.

THE TROTHY,

After a short course, falls into the Wye below Monmouth.

The Monow has been noticed under the head of Herefordshire.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

The rivers in this county are the Nyne, the Leam, the Cherwell, the Ouse, and the Welland.

The Nyne, or Nen, the Leam, and the Cherwell, rise very near each other, but pursue different courses. The Nyne runs eastward, by Northampton and Peter-

borough, and enters the fens of Cambridgeshire. The Leam flows westward, and, uniting with the Cherwell, divides this county and Oxfordshire.

THE OUSE.

This river, rising near Brackley, partly waters this county, but soon enters Buckinghamshire, and discharges itself in the great gulf between Norfolk and Lincolnshire.

THE WELLAND,

Rises on the north border of the county, and is well stored with fish.

LEICESTERSHIRE.

The Soar rises in the western part of the county, and, after receiving the Wreke, falls into the Trent.

The Avon, which flows into Warwickshire, and the Anker and the Welland, which have a north-east course to Harborough, also rise in the western part of the county. The principal sport to be had in these sluggish rivers, is in pike and perch-fishing.

LINCOLNSHIRE.

The Trent (already described) passes the western edge of this county.

THE WELLAND,

Has its source in a range of hills between Lutter-

worth and Harborough, and divides Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Rutland, and Northamptonshire, and sinks into the fens of Lincolnshire, below Deeping.

THE WITHAM,

Rises near a village of that name, and runs by Grantham to Lincoln, from thence to Boston, and ultimately forms a part of Foss-dyke. These rivers abound with pike, perch, and eels.

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

The great river of this county is the Trent (see Staffordshire), which falls into the Humber; formerly salmon of a superior description were caught in the neighbourhood of Nottingham, but few are taken now. Three or four miles above or below the town, I have had capital pike and perch-fishing in the Trent; large barbel and chub are also abundant, and every other kind of coarse fish; but, close to the town, the river is too often fished by the stocking-weavers to afford much sport. An angler who makes a halt at Nottingham, will find much to interest him in the town and neighbourhood; the castle stands upon a noble, isolated rock, commanding a widely-extended view over a flat, but richly cultivated country; Clifton Grove, and the villages of Wilford, Snenton, and Colwick, are of a rural character.

I must not leave this county without speaking of a

peculiar mode of fishing for gudgeons, practised in this river, and called "mudding for gudgeons." The angler wades in the shallows, and, stirring up the gravel with his feet, draws the fish to his bait, thus effecting the purposes of the rake used in the Thames. Should the angler be in want of tackle, he may be well supplied, at a very moderate charge, by E. Lees, at the sign of the Salmon, 5, Sussex-street, near Broadmarsh. I cannot help lingering at Nottingham, where I first wetted a line, and imbibed a love of angling.

THE IDLE,

Rises in Sherwood Forest, and flows through the beautiful and extensive parks of Wellbeck, Clumber, and Thorsby. Its course is northward through the Forest, afterwards eastward; it meets the Trent at the entrance of the Isle of Axholme. This stream, in its course through the parks, abounds with trout; but a great part of it is strictly preserved. There is also a small stream near the pretty town of Worksop, well-stored with fine trout.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE.

The Cam is the chief river in this county, and has two sources, the one, giving its name, springs near Ashwell; and the other, the classic Granta, rising near Newport, in Essex, flows through Audley-end, and, after receiving several small tributary streams, unites

with the Cam near Cambridge; above and below which place, there is excellent pike and perch-fishing. The Cam, soon after it leaves Cambridge, sinks into the Fens; and near Harrimere, its junction with the Ouse takes place, and thence passing through a dreary tract of marsh to Downham, in Norfolk, the exit of these rivers is at the flourishing town of Lynn: they furnish excellent pike and perch, and abundance of common fish.

NORFOLK.

The Yare rises near Attleborough, receives the Wensam, the Tase, and other small streams, and, becoming navigable, flows to Yarmouth, when, after receiving the Waveney, the Bure, and the Thyrn, and passing North Walsham, it falls into the German Ocean.

THE OUSE,

Divides Norfolk from Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, and, after receiving the Little Ouse, empties itself into Lynn Deeps.

The chief sport to be had in this county is in the vast Broads, or Meres, which are numerous and extensive, and from which immense numbers of large pike and perch are taken.

SUFFOLK.

The Lesser Ouse rises in the north of this county, and divides it from Norfolk. The source of the Waveney

is also in the north, running to the north-east, and, passing Beccles, it forms two streams; one of which runs towards Lowestoff, the other flows northward, and falls into the Yare near Yarmouth.

The Ald, the Deben, and the Blyth:—the first forms its estuary at Orford; the second runs by Debenham to Woodbridge, and falls into the German Ocean, north of Harwich harbour; the third proceeds from two small springs, which unite near Halesworth, and, running to Royden, empties itself into the sea at Southwold.

THE ORWELL, OR GIPPING,

Rises in the centre of the county, and, running to Ipswich, it makes a curve to the south, and meets the Stour, opposite to Harwich.

THE STOUR,

Rising in the south-west, runs to Bury, and joins the Great Ouse near the north-west angle of this county. Many of these rivers are well-furnished with jack, perch, and coarse fish.

ESSEX.

The Blackwater and the Chelmer are the principal rivers in this county, with the exception of the Thames.

THE COLNE,

Is a small river which rises on the borders of Suffolk,

and, running by Halstead and Colchester, empties itself into a creek of the sea, between Mersey Island and the Main.

THE STOUR,

Of Essex, rises at Sturmer, on the borders of Cambridgeshire, and, passing Sudbury and Mistley, it is joined by the Brett, near Neyland, and dividing this county from Suffolk, meets the Orwell from Ipswich, and both rivers fall into the sea at Languard Fort.

THE LEA,

Rises near Luton in Bedfordshire, in a marsh called Leagrave, and pursues a south-east course to Hertford and Ware; its remaining course has been already described.

These rivers produce pike, perch, carp, tench, eels, and every kind of coarse fish, but very few trout; although this latter fish is met with in some parts of the Lea.

HERTFORDSHIRE.

The principal rivers of this county are the Lea, the Colne, and the New River. The two former have already been fully described; the New River has its source near Ware; it partly supplies the city of London with water, and is also a great school for young anglers.

RUTLANDSHIRE.

This small county is said to claim but one native river, *i. e.* the Guash, or Wash, to which Drayton alludes in his Polyolbion.

> "Small shire that can produce to thy proportion good,
> One vale of special name, one forest, and one flood."

The Guash rises in Leicestershire, and winds through this county from east to west. There are other inconsiderable streams which produce pike, perch, &c.

KENT.

Several of the rivers of this fine county have already been described, in my account of the principal trout-streams near London; but the

MEDWAY,

Is the principal river of the county; it enters Kent near Penshurst, and crosses the country to Maidstone and Rochester; below which, it joins Chatham Dock, and from thence falls into the mouth of the Thames, between the Isles of Sheppey and Grain.

THE STOUR,

Rises in the Weald, and, flowing by Canterbury, falls into the sea, below Sandwich. Izaak Walton speaks of the Fordwich trout, as "being very peculiar, and of a

distinct species," but I have no doubt that the fish he alluded to were the salmon-trout, which are frequently taken in the Stour. I have had good sport in this river, but, of late years, the fishing has been injured by the great increase in the number of pike.

SURREY.

The rivers of Surrey have been described under the head of "Trout-streams near London;" with the exception of the

WEY,

Which rises in two branches, in the eastern part of Hampshire; one of these runs through a pleasant vale to Farnham, and, after their union, flows eastward, by Godalming, and from thence, north-easterly, to Guildford, and falls into the Thames below Weybridge.

This river is well supplied with fish, and is said to breed very fine carp.

SUSSEX.

The principal rivers are the Arun, he Adur, the Ouse, the Cockmare, the Rother, the Breke, and the Levant.

THE ARUN,

Rises near Harsham, and, passing Arundel, falls into the sea, two or three miles below it.

THE ADUR,

Rises in the same district as the Arun, and falls into the sea near Shoreham.

THE OUSE AND THE COCKMARE,

Rise in the Wealds; the former from two branches; they unite near Lewes, and run into the sea at Newhaven.

THE ROTHER,

Rises near the village of May-field, in Kent, which county it separates from Sussex. The Breke joins the Rother, below Winchelsea, and the united streams fall into the great basin to the east of the Port of Rye, and form Rye-haven. The Levant runs by Chichester.

These streams afford abundance of common fish, and the Arun is famous for mullets, of a delicious flavour said to be imparted to them by their feeding upon a particular weed which grows in that river.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE.

The Nen, the Nyne, or Nine, rises in two branches on the north and south sides of Daventree.

THE OUSE,

Enters the county by St. Neot's, and runs by Huntingdon.

There are also many meres in this county, of which Whittlesea is the largest, being six miles long and three broad, abounding with large pike, perch, eels, and bream.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

The rivers of this county are the Thames, the Ouse, the Coln, and the Wick.

THE OUSE.

This river nearly surrounds the town of Buckingham; the Coln flows by the rural villages of Bibury and Barnsley, and thence to Rickmansworth. In a branch of this river, near Cheyney, Sir Anthony Carlisle, one of the most skilful fly-fishers in England, once killed sixty brace of trout in a few hours.

THE WICK,

Rises not far from West Wycombe, runs through the park grounds of Lord Carrington, and the town of High Wycombe, and after thus winding through a rich country, and supplying a number of paper-mills, it falls into the Thames near Marlow.

I have already spoken of this beautiful little river, under the head of "Trout-streams in the vicinity of London."

OXFORDSHIRE.

The Thames, the Isis, the Windrush, the Evenlode,

and the Cherwell, are the principal rivers of this county; the two first have been already described.

THE WINDRUSH,

Rises in the Cotswold hills, and, running by Burford and Witney, falls into the Isis; after this junction, the Isis takes a north-east course to Eynsham, and there unites with the

EVENLODE,

Which also rises in the Cotswold hills, and flows by Whichwood Forest, and Charlbury.

THE CHERWELL,

Has its source in Northamptonshire, and, after flowing through the middle of this county for some distance, joins the Isis.

These rivers afford a few trout, and are abundantly stored with pike, perch, eels, and common fish.

WARWICKSHIRE.

The principal rivers are the Avon, the Tame, the Anker, the Blyth, the Arrow, and the Leam; nearly the whole of these rivers have been already described.

THE LEAM,

Rises in the eastern borders of the county, and joins the Avon, near Warwick. Some of these streams fur-

nish trout, and all of them common fish. The Blyth and the Tame are noted for their large bream.

BEDFORDSHIRE.

The rivers are the Ouse, the Hyel, and the Ivel.

THE OUSE,

Rises in the county of Northampton, and, passing through Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, and Norfolk, falls into the German Ocean, below Lynn.

The Hyel runs by Woburn, and the Ivel by Biggleswade; and both these streams fall into the Ouse; they are sluggish rivers, but abound with pike, perch, and coarse fish.

MIDDLESEX.

The rivers of this county are the Thames, the Coln, and the Lea; these rivers have all been described under the heads of "Thames-fishing," and "Trout-streams in the vicinity of London."

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE RIVERS IN WALES.

This picturesque portion of Great Britain is alike attractive to the angler and the artist, and there is scarcely a district in the Principality that will not furnish employment for the one or the other. In my notice of the Welsh rivers, I shall confine myself to those in which I have fished; and having made five several excursions,

viz. two to North Wales, and three to South Wales, for the purposes of sketching and fishing, I shall be enabled to describe several of the principal rivers and lakes, and thus accompany my scenery. For an account of the numerous streams with which I am unacquainted, I can, with confidence, refer the angler to a work entitled "Trout and Salmon-fishing in Wales, by George Agar Hansard," as he gives a copious and detailed account of all the lakes, rivers, and fishing-stations in the Principality. I have already described the Dee, and the Wye, under the heads of Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Cheshire.

On my first visit to North Wales I went by way of Chester, and walked from that picturesque and ancient city, to Mold, ten or twelve miles, where I found a beautiful stream, I believe the Clwydd, and had excellent sport. This river waters the celebrated and extensive vale to which it gives its name, and from thence, after its junction with the Elwy, below St. Asaph, it soon falls into the sea. The trout-fishing in the vale of Clwydd is good, and in the vicinity of St. Asaph, salmon and salmon-trout are taken. From Mold to Ruthin, a walk of twelve miles brought me to another pretty trout-stream; and in a mill-dam, I caught a number of fine trout, by using a small quill-float, and a No. 12 hook, with a couple of house-flies, or a green bodied fly, caught on newly dropped horse or cow-dung, and fishing near the

bottom. I had recourse to this mode, because there was not a breath of air to stir the water of the mill-pool, and of course the artificial fly would have been useless.

There are the remains of an old castle at this place, but not of a very picturesque character; from thence I proceeded to Denbigh, where I saw the ruins of a very fine old castle, and then to St. Asaph, where good fishing may be had. I visited some romantic rocky scenery up the Clwydd, about five miles, where the trout-fishing was capital.

Two miles below St. Asaph there is an old castle, on a gentle elevation, which is a very picturesque object; and, at certain seasons of the year, the river is well furnished with sea-trout.

From St. Asaph, I went by Abergeley to Conway, where the castle is a noble object, and, indeed, the whole town, being fortified, walled, and protected by twenty-four towers and four gates, has something in its appearance very novel and striking. The Conway, here, is a considerable river, and a few miles higher up the stream there is good trout-fishing, and salmon are sometimes taken with the fly. The flies I should recommend for trout, are the dark dun-hackle, No. 42; and a wren-hackle, with peacock herl body, No. 43.

Soon after leaving Conway, I wound my way along the coast, under the mighty Penmaen-Mawr, to the Bull Inn, at Aber, where I remained two days, and had toler-

able sport in the small stream that falls into the sea at that place. I traced its course upwards, for about two miles, and then found this narrow ravine terminated by an immense semicircular barrier of perpendicular rocks, from the summits of which were precipitated the river, in two distinct channels, called the "Falls of Aber." The scenery is very grand, and forms a fine subject for the pencil: the great fall is nearly perpendicular, but the lesser one may be called a succession of small cascades, and I was enabled to climb up the rocky steeps to a considerable height, and can safely say, I caught one trout, at least, in every one of the rocky basins formed by these tiny waterfalls, amongst which I should have continued much longer, had I not been deterred by the number of slow-worms which I met with in my rugged path, as I then suffered under the vulgar error of believing these reptiles to be highly venomous.

In the stream below, I caught a number of small trout and brandling, with blue, red, and black hackle-flies, and was informed, that, after the first fresh, in August, sea-trout come up the stream from the sea, and afford great sport.

From Aber, I proceeded to the little city of Bangor, which possesses a cathedral and palace for its bishop, but has, of late, become more remarkable for having one of the finest inns in Great Britain, "The Penryn Arms;" and for its vicinity to the celebrated Menai-bridge. On

arriving, soon after, at Caernarvon, I was struck with the extent of the castle, but, as I was in search of rivers and lakes, rather than cities and castles, I proceeded at once to the lakes of Llanberris. I was in company with an amateur artist, and we were informed, that, on taking the nearest road, we should only have seven miles to walk to the small public-house on the borders of the lake.

After receiving instructions as to our route, we set off from Caernarvon, about seven o'clock in the evening (early in July), thinking we should have sufficient daylight to reach our quarters for the night, but, after walking briskly for two hours, without any sign of a lake, we anxiously inquired of the few persons we met "if we were in the right road to Llanberris?" but received no other answer than a surly "*dim Sassinach.*" In short, we wandered several miles further on, till darkness overtook us (the night being cloudy), and as we had more than once fallen into a bog, came, at last, to the determination to rest upon some large stones until the break of day. Here we sat from midnight till soon after dawn, when we found ourselves within a hundred yards of the solitary house of entertainment we had been so long looking for. This house was then (thirty years ago) of the humblest description, but, on my re-visiting these lakes, five years since, I found a comfortable inn, and a large new hotel, building.

Having obtained admittance, and enjoyed a few hours rest, in the morning we were delighted with the grandeur of the scene before us. The sparkling lake, the old tower of Dolbadern, the far-sounding waterfall, lofty surrounding mountains, and, towering above all, the majestic Snowden, with its alpine peaks, formed a *coup d'œil* of matchless beauty. I had not much sport upon the lake, for, even at that time, the fishing had been greatly injured by the copper mines.

A walk of nine miles carried us through the wildest, and most steril pass of rocks and stones I had ever seen, to Beddgelert, where we found a comfortable inn, with good trout and mountain mutton for dinner, and a Welsh harper to amuse us during our meal. The church, here, is almost as small as that of Buttermere, in Cumberland.

A walk of two miles, by the side of a mountain torrent (the Colwyn), brought us next to Pont-Aberglaslyn, the bridge which unites the counties of Merioneth and Caernarvon. It consists of one wide arch, and connects two perpendicular precipices, one of which is an impending craggy rock, full eight hundred feet in height; near the bridge, the river falls down a rugged break of about twelve feet, forming what is called a "salmon leap." This fall is only a few miles from the sea, and has long been remarkable for the number of salmon which come up the river in the beginning of October, in order to deposit their spawn in the sandy shallows. It is not an

uncommon thing, at this season, to see from twenty to thirty, in the course of an hour, attempting to pass the fall, many of which succeed. In the deep pools below the bridge, numbers of salmon are taken by spearing.

There are fine studies for the artist in this wild pass.

Below the bridge I caught some good trout and a number of brandlings, but was not so fortunate as to raise a salmon. I met with an Irish gentleman, who was spinning an artificial minnow certainly very well made, who informed me, "that he had hooked two fine salmon the day before, with the same kind of bait, but in both instances lost his fish and his tackle."

This was the extreme point of our excursion, and we returned to Caernarvon by a road which leads to Nant Mill, long a favourite study of artists. About midway between Beddgelert and Caernarvon, there is a public-house, from whence Snowden may be ascended, and a guide procured. I found the ascent laborious, but was amply repaid, by witnessing a glorious sun-set from the highest peak of this king of the British mountains.

Opposite the inn, at the distance of about half a mile, there is a small, but deep lake, which, we were told, contained charr. I had a favourable breeze, and caught some very large trout. Leaving this lake, we arrived next at Nant Mill, of which we made sketches, and then proceeded to the little village of Bettws, where we had a late dinner of ham, eggs, and salad, with a quart of

ale as bright as amber, for which we were charged altogether one shilling and nine-pence. Another walk of five miles brought us to Caernarvon, where, the next day, we took a passage for Chester, in a trader bound to that city.

My next visit to Wales was for the purpose of making the tour of the Wye, with two brother artists; and as they were not fishermen, and our great object was painting from nature, I had the resolution to leave my rod at home.

My third excursion was into South Wales, made principally with a view to fishing in the Usk, in consequence of my having read "Familiar Letters on Angling, by Robert Lascelles, Esq.," where that river receives a very flattering testimony in its favour. I was accompanied by my wife, and we took lodgings at the beautiful little town of Crickhowel, in Brecknockshire, one hundred and fifty-four miles from London; and I do not think a more delightful summer retreat for the artist and angler could be found. Although small and unpretending, this place has the ruins of a castle; and in the neighbourhood are many gentlemen's seats. The rich valley, noble river, mountains cultivated almost to their summits, which are crowned by lofty precipitous rocks; numerous trees and corn-fields, then waving with their golden store, rendered every view presented in our walks a terrestrial paradise.

The appearance of the Usk is everything that a trout or salmon-fisher can desire; alternate deep pools and rippling shallows, torrents over rocky beds, smoothly flowing streams, and gravelly shoals, everywhere give promise of sport. I must confess that my first day's fishing, nevertheless, greatly disappointed me; during the heat and brightness of the day I did not raise a single trout, though I caught some brandlings; but as this was early in August, the water very low and bright, and the sun intensely hot, I ought not to have expected sport. After sun-set I caught a few fine trout, with Hofland's fancy, No. 2; and the coch-a-bonddu, No. 35.

Before I return to fishing on the Usk, I must express my regret, that this fine river is badly preserved, and shamefully poached. The gentleman who succeeded Admiral Gell preserves the water contiguous to his house and grounds, and requires visitors to Crickhowel to ask his permission to angle in the Usk, but still the water is dreadfully poached, and the same may be said of the neighbourhood of Brecon. I must confess that I tried the Usk at the worst season of the year, *viz.* the months of July and August. Should the season happen to be a dry one, very little sport can be expected in rivers during these months, except for an hour after sunset; but, should the weather be showery, and the water high, and a little discoloured, sport may be expected.

For several days after my arrival at Crickhowel, the

weather continued intensely hot and bright, and I contented myself with fishing for brandling, with three small hackle-flies, a red, a blue, and a black; each fly pointed with a gentle. These beautiful little fish are numerous in the Usk, and are very good eating; in the evenings, so long as I could see to manage my fly, I could kill trout.

The fifth day after my arrival we had a violent thunder-storm, and many hours of heavy rain; the day after which, I found the water in fine condition, as it was rapidly clearing. I used, for a stretcher, Hofland's fancy, No. 2; the blue dun, No. 4; and the small soldier-palmer, No. 27; and with these three flies had capital sport, killing ten brace of fine trout in a few hours: the water clears and falls so rapidly that, the day following, I had but little success.

I had not any salmon-tackle with me, but I raised a fine salmon with a trout-fly, but did not take him; a friend of mine has frequently taken small salmon in the Usk, with a trout-fly, but these fish are said to be not so good in the Usk as in the other rivers of South Wales. I must here relate a circumstance which occurred during my stay, which is so complimentary to Hofland's fancy, No. 2, that I should not have ventured to tell the story without having a witness of its truth. My friend, Mr. Linton, the landscape-painter, soon after our arrival at Crickhowel, joined us in our lodgings; and, although

he was at that time no fisherman, enjoyed the trout I caught for dinner, or, more frequently for supper, and on one occasion, after tea, proposed walking with me to the river, and seeing me take them. We reached the water side at twilight, and having prepared my tackle, with a small soldier-palmer and Hofland's fancy, I observed a small red spinner very strong on the water; having caught one, I pointed out to Mr. Linton the near resemblance of my fly to the natural one I had taken. Immediately opposite to us rose a wooded slope, the trees overhanging the stream, but the river was of sufficient width to prevent my fly reaching the wood; yet, on my first cast of the line, I felt a check which induced me to suppose I had caught the trees; but, on looking, I found I had hooked a swallow. Having wound up my line gently, Mr. Linton secured the poor bird, which was firmly hooked through the upper bill; I carefully extricated him, and, having a witness to the deceptive character of my favourite fly, I gave him freedom.

The romantic and sequestered village of Llangynider is five miles from Crickhowel; the scenery consists of the most beautiful combinations of woods, rocks, and water, and the fishing is excellent. The accommodation at the public-house is of the humblest description, and our friend was so much alarmed at the kind of lodging offered him—in the same room with our landlady and

her two daughters—that he walked back to Crickhowel. There is a canal which runs nearly parallel to the Usk, towards Llangynider, well stored with trout, and they may be taken by fishing with a small quill-float, and one shot on your line, and a hook, No. 10, baited with a gentle, or with house-flies.

There are many first-rate situations on the Usk, for bush, or shade-fishing, as there are many overhanging trees and deep pools, and trout may be taken in this manner with the natural fly, when the weather and the water are too bright for the artificial fly. We next took up our quarters at Brecon for some weeks, and were all delighted with that picturesque old town, and its beautiful vicinity. The Van, sometimes called the black mountain, is equal, in form and grandeur of character, to anything in North Wales; and the old castle, the priory church, and the river Hodni are all objects of great interest. The fishing in the neighbourhood is quite equal to that of Crickhowel.

The flies I should recommend for the Usk, in addition to those already mentioned, are the March-brown, No. 3; the stone-fly, No. 23; Edmondson's Welsh-fly, No. 12; the hare's-ear dun, No. 11; and the iron blue, No. 16.

I must here remark of the Usk, that the trout are much earlier in season in that than in many other rivers; the fishing commences in March, and the trout are in good

season in the latter end of April, or beginning of May, at which time they rise more freely than at any other period of the year.

There is a lake between Crickhowel and Brecon, called Llyn Savador, containing pike, perch, and eels, of enormous size, sometimes weighing forty pounds.

We returned by way of Monmouth, which town, though pleasantly situated on the Wye, is not a good fishing-station; but a few miles up the stream, the sport improves, and continues to do so to the source of this beautiful river, in the mountain of Plinlimmon.

The Monow falls into the Wye a little below Monmouth. I fished this pretty stream about ten miles above the town, and had good sport; but it is in most parts closely wooded, and it is difficult to throw your fly successfully, without wading.

My next visit to North Wales was again by Chester. A dear friend gave me a place in his carriage from that city to Capel Curig; our route was by Wrexham Wynnstay (the seat of Sir W. W. Wynn, Bart.), and the noble aqueduct, Pont-y-Cyssy-ilte, over the river Dee. The scene from this elevated point, looking down upon the river and the rich vale of Llangollen, is of enchanting beauty. From the romantic town of Llangollen (previously described) we proceeded to Corwen, and from thence to the picturesque village of Bettws-y-Coed, a little beyond which, to the right of the Capel Curig road,

is the fine waterfall called Rhaider-y-wennol, and five miles further brought us to the inn at Capel Curig; and at this delightful fishing station I took up my abode for ten days, whilst my friend made an excursion to Dublin.

The inn here is large and commodious, and in the centre of the most sublime scenery. From the garden of the house, immediately below the eye, are the two lakes, Llyn-y-Elider Vawr and Llyn-Cerig, or Curig, backed by the whole range of Snowden, which is here seen to the greatest possible advantage. The accompanying view is taken from this point.

My visit was in the beginning of August, 1831, and we had had a long dry season, so that the rivers and lakes were very low, and promised but little sport; but, fortunately, the rain began to fall as we left Rhaider-y-wennol, and continued for twenty-four hours, so that on the second day after my arrival, the water was in the best possible order. The river Llugwy, which falls into the lake, was beginning to clear, and in a few hours I caught thirty brace of small trout, with Hofland's fancy, No. 2, and a small red hackle palmer. The next day the water had run down, and I had little sport on the river; but I tried the lake with great success: it had risen considerably, and the fresh water had made the fish all alive. I had a fine breeze, and with the following flies killed twenty-five brace of trout, generally from half a pound to a pound weight, not more than two or

three exceeding a pound. March-brown, No. 3; grouse hackle, No. 30; the alder-fly, No. 24; the Llyn Ogwin fly, No. 34; and the coch-a-bonddu.

When the breeze is strong on the water, I use four flies on my foot-link; but if the curl on the water be slight, I only use three flies. Lord Valencia,* a keen and skilful fly-fisher, who was staying at the inn, had the goodness to invite me to join him in his boat on the lake, and we had several days' pleasant and successful fishing together. His lordship's practice was to fish with six flies on his foot-link; and mine, with three or four at most; and the result was, that he killed more in number, whilst mine were most in weight.

Lord Valencia was obliged to leave his sport in order to attend a Grand Jury in Ireland, and recommended me to try Llyn Ogwin and Llyn Idwell, two lakes about six miles on the road to Bangor. The nearest house of entertainment to the former, is nearly four miles beyond the lake, on the road to Bangor, and there I took up my quarters for some days. The accommodations were of a very humble description, but the charges were moderate in the extreme, my whole expenses being somewhere about two shillings per day.

There is a boat on the lake, and a man may be hired to manage it; it is not a large water, but it abounds with the finest flavoured trout I ever tasted. The flesh

* Now Earl.

is as red as salmon in high season, but they are not large, the average weight being from three-quarters of a pound to a pound and a quarter.

The flies I used (and very successfully), were the Llyn Ogwin fly, No. 34; the alder-fly, No. 24, dressed with the red feather of a partridge's rump; the March-brown, No. 3; the grouse-hackle, No. 38; and the Dee flies, Nos. 32 and 33.

LLYN IDWELL,

Is several hundred feet above Ogwin Lake, being what would, in Cumberland, be called a mountain tarn. It is nearly surrounded with almost perpendicular rocks and mountains, and the shadows and reflections give the lake a dark, and even awful character. The trout are good, but neither so large or excellent as those of Llyn Ogwin; and I should advise the use of smaller flies than those above-mentioned, for that lake.

I must not quit this country (the Angler's Paradise) without recommending the fly-fisher in Wales, to take up his abode, for a time, in the neighbourhood of Tal-y-Llyn, near Dolgelly, in Merionethshire, situated at the head of a beautiful lake called Llyn Mwyngil. It is about three miles in circumference, and the accompanying scenery is of the most striking and romantic character. The flies used may be the dotteril-hackle, No 39; the alder-fly, No. 24; the coch-a-bonddu, No.35; Edmondson's Welsh fly, No. 12, dressed on No. 9 hooks.

At Festiniog the angler will find excellent quarters at Martha Owen's, and great courtesy and attention, with the most reasonable charges. Within a circle of three miles there are no less than six lakes, among which may be named Llyn-y-Mowynion and Llyn-y-Gamalt, as two of the best trout lakes in North Wales. The river from Festiniog to the sea, abounds with salmon and trout. I must now take leave of Wales, again referring my readers, for a fuller account of its lakes and rivers, to the work I have already mentioned.

SCOTLAND.

Twenty-two years since, in company with three amateur artists, I made a tour of the western Highlands of Scotland: we visited Lochs Achray, Arklet, Cateron, or Katrine, Dochart, Earn, Earn-head, Fine, Lomond, Long, Lubnaig, Tay, Vennachar, and Loch Ard.

I found the best trout-fishing in the Lochs Arklet, Achray, Katrine, Dochart, and Loch Ard; and at the head of Loch Lomond, in Glen Falloch, I found the pike-fishing superior to anything I had previously met with in England. Loch Arklet is a small lake, situate in Glen Arklet, in the pass between Inversnaid, or Loch Lomond, and Loch Katrine. It is well stored with trout, but is, unfortunately, at a considerable distance from any house of entertainment.

LOCH ACHRAY,

Is a small lake near the Trossachs and Loch Katrine, immortalized by the great magician of the north. The wild and rugged Benvenue and the Trossachs are seen to great advantage from the lake. It is a short distance from Ardchinachrochan, where Jamie Stuart accommodated the traveller with great hospitality in his cottage, which has since that time been converted into a comfortable inn.

LOCH KATRINE,

Rendered so great an object of interest by the "Lady of the Lake," is about two miles from the inn at Ardchinachrochan, through the wild pass of the Trossachs. This beautiful lake has been so often described, that I shall speak only of its fish. During this my first visit, I had most excellent sport, killing from thirty to forty brace of trout per day; and, on one occasion, when the breeze lessened, and the sun shone out brightly, and my sport ceased, I requested my man Archy to row me across the lake to Sir Walter Scott's "den of the ghost;" I placed my rod at the stern of the boat, trailing a line of about thirty yards, and when we reached the middle of the loch, a smart breeeze springing up, and a cloud passing over the sun at the same time, I perceived a tug at my line. I immediately ordered the man to rest on his oars, and, taking my rod and shortening the line, in three

successive casts, I caught six trout. I am sorry to be obliged to give a very different account of the present state of trout-fishing in Loch Katrine; on my last visit to this charming lake, in 1835, I found the pike had so greatly increased that the trout were nearly destroyed. The flies I used were the March-brown, No. 3; the grouse-hackle, No. 38; the dotteril-hackle, No. 39; the alder-fly, No. 24; and the stone-fly, No. 23.

LOCH DOCHART,

Is about eight miles above the head of Loch Lomond, at the head of Glen Falloch. The scenery is very fine, and the fishing capital; I had also excellent sport in a small shallow loch, near to Killin. I caught a number of fine trout in the middle of the day, without the slightest breeze on the water, and used the same flies I did at Loch Katrine.

LOCH ARD,

Is a short distance from Aberfoyle; the scenery here is grand, the western end of the lake being bounded by the lofty Ben Lomond, and the shores are beautifully wooded. The trout-fishing I found excellent, using the flies as above. The romantic village of Killin, at the head of Loch Tay, furnishes an infinite variety of fine subjects for the pencil; its picturesque watermills, old bridges, and cottages, the burial-place of the Mac Nabs,

and the towering Ben-lawes, in the vicinity, all give interest to the scene; and, although the lake will not afford much sport, the rapid Dochart and the Lochy contain abundance of small trout and brandlings; and I may here remark, that the feeders and outlets of all these lochs are well supplied with trout, and most of them with brandling.

AN EXCURSION

FROM LONDON TO LOCH AWE, LOCH ECK, LOCH LONG, LOCH FINE, AND LOCH GOIL.

At the period of my first visit to the Highlands of Scotland, in 1813, soon after the appearance of Sir Walter Scott's "Lady of the Lake," the romantic scenery of the Trossachs and Loch Katrine was beginning to arrest the attention of the English tourist, and every successive work from this magician of the north increased the popularity of a Highland tour. Jamie Stuart's little farm-house at Ardchinachrochan, the only place near Loch Katrine where food and shelter could be procured, was soon metamorphosed into a considerable inn, to accommodate the increasing influx of strangers; but it was not till the steam navigation on the Clyde so greatly increased the facilities of travelling, that the more distant parts of the western Highlands received such a vast accession of visitors as are now to be found.

During my many summer tours in Cumberland and Westmoreland, I frequently met with brothers of the angle, on Ulswater, who spoke enthusiastically of the fishing at Loch Awe, the river Awe, and Glen Orchy, and of the sublime scenery in their vicinity. As the information came from men whose skill I had witnessed, and who had travelled several successive years from

Manchester to Loch Awe, for the sole purpose of fishing for salmon and trout, I could not doubt their assertions, and became anxious to try my hand on the waters of this (now celebrated) station for anglers.

On the 28th July, 1834, I embarked on board the *Monarch*, at Blackwall, for Edinburgh. This fine steam-boat was then the largest and most commodious that had yet been built in this or, perhaps, any other country; and everything about it was admirably conducted, under the command of Captain Bain, an experienced officer, formerly a master and commander in the king's service. We sailed at two o'clock, A. M., down the well-known course of the Thames; and when I turned out on deck, at six in the morning, I found myself off the Essex coast; and as we were very near the shore, and the day was clear and fresh, we had successive views of Harwich, various Martello towers, Orfordness lighthouse and castle; No. 1, Schedule A, *i. e.* Aldborough; Dunwich, Southwold, and Soleby bays, on the coast of Suffolk; Lowestoff, with its lighthouse, — a picturesque object; and Yarmouth Roads,—the dread of mariners, from the numerous sand-banks, shoals, and rapid tides.

A few miles further, and we passed Cromer, in Norfolk, the Wash, and the Humber; we then stood out for sea, and lost sight of land till the next morning, when, at five o'clock, I found myself off Scarborough, and its bold, commanding old castle, and iron-bound coast. Ten

miles further is Robin Hood's Bay, and next Whitby and its ancient abbey; then followed, in full view from our crowded deck, Hartlepool, Sunderland, and South and North Shields, Tynemouth with its abbey and light-house; beyond these are Blythe, with the remains of a castle; and fifteen miles further is Coquet Island, opposite to which, on the mainland, appear the ancient ruins of the castle and hermitage of Warkworth. At a short distance stands the town of Alnwick, and the princely castle of the Duke of Northumberland. We then passed the Fern Islands, sailing close to them, and perceiving the innumerable wild fowl that people their shores. Opposite to these, on the mainland, stands Bamborough Castle, the remains of an important fortress, of a very early date. Seven miles further, Holy Island claimed a sigh for the betrayed nun, the sweetest of all Sir Walter's creations, or, perchance, a curse

> ——— "for him, the deceiver,
> Who could win ladye's love,
> Ruin, and leave her."

Still, on we went, "splash, splash;" passed the mouth of the Tweed, St. Abb's Head,—a bold promontory in Berwickshire,—then Dunbar, and its old castle; the evening was fine, and we were all delighted with the enchanting scenery of the Frith of Forth. Now, full in view, illuminated by a declining sun of surpassing splendour, stood the Bass, a bold, isolated rock in the sea, covered with solan geese and other water-fowl; and

on the opposite coast, the picturesque and extensive remains of Tantallon Castle, situated on a rocky eminence, backed by a fine conical hill, nine hundred feet high; and, beyond these, several rocky islands and various villages, giving a charming variety to this unrivalled view.

The evening was delightful, but not sufficiently clear for us to discern the distant Highlands. On the right was seen Inch Keith; on the left, Arthur's Seat, and Salisbury Crags, backed by the Christorphine hills, which spring abruptly from the fertile plain at their feet; and beneath them appeared the Calton Hill, the castle, and castle rock of Edinburgh,—the Old and New Town stretching away in vast perspective above the ports of Leith and Newhaven,—presenting a *coup d'œil* of unequalled grandeur.

We landed at Newhaven, at eight o'clock, amidst a bustle and confusion far exceeding a landing at Calais pier, which those who have tried it will scarcely think possible. What with coaches, omnibuses, hackneys, and chariots; waiters, porters, and sailors, all assailing you together, and each seizing, if possible, some separate portion of your luggage, they render "confusion worse confounded," and require no small nerve to stand up against it. All this might be avoided by the construction of a pier, where steam-vessels, of a large class, might land goods and passengers.

From Newhaven to Edinburgh, by coach, two miles, for a shilling. I took up my quarters at the Black Bull, which will be found a central situation, and a comfortable house; but, indeed, the inns and hotels in Edinburgh are almost all good, and reasonable in their charges. Having visited the "modern Athens" before, I remained there only one day, being anxious to reach Loch Awe. I shall, therefore, not attempt any description of this unrivalled city, which, for its extent, must certainly be considered the finest in the world. I only found time to see the Botanic Gardens, and was surprised to find them superior in extent and arrangement to any I had hitherto seen, not excepting the Royal Gardens at Kew. They contain a theatre, which is attended by a very large class of botanical students, and the whole establishment is under the management of a professor of botany, and Mr. M'Nab, whose activity and zeal have given these gardens their acknowledged pre-eminence. Unfortunately, "Christopher North" had left Edinburgh in his shooting-jacket, or I might have been lucky enough to have been introduced to that prince of fly-fishers.

July 2.—Left Edinburgh, by coach, for Glasgow; and I must here recommend the tourist not to go by canal, which I was nearly tempted to do, in order to enjoy the scenery on its banks; but have been since informed that the passage is extremely uncomfortable, from the confined form of the boats, &c.

The first fifteen miles from Edinburgh is through a rich and finely cultivated country; but from thence to Glasgow (in all forty-two miles) is sterile and uninteresting. I arrived at the latter city at three o'clock, after an absence of twenty years, and found it as much increased in size, and improved in appearance, as I had already found Edinburgh. There are three new bridges over the Clyde, built within that time, and a noble one in the course of erection near the Broomielaw, the arches of which are of a larger span than those of Waterloo-bridge, on the Thames. As I have before said, my object is not to describe cities; but I cannot forbear to remark how much I was struck by the beauty and regularity of the houses in the New Town; the length, breadth, cleanliness, and elegance of the streets; and by the architectural splendour of the Exchange, one of the most graceful and superb buildings in Europe, and in which strangers are, with great liberality, admitted to read the public papers, for one month, without introduction or subscription.

July 3rd.—Sailed from the Broomielaw, on board the *St. Catherine* steam-boat, at seven o'clock, A.M. The quay was crowded with steam-boats for Liverpool, Belfast, and various ports of the Clyde and the Western Islands, in number upwards of twenty. The river at Glasgow is narrow, and of no great depth, so that ships of heavy burthen cannot come further up the Clyde than Greenock

and Port Glasgow; but great exertions are making by the corporation to improve the navigation of the river. After passing Kelvin Water the stream expands, and the scenery improves, and many villas appear on each side of the river. The first town of any consequence is the ancient burgh of Renfrew, which gives its name to the county; a few miles further brings you opposite to Paisley, and Gleniffer hills. Here the river again expands, and the hills of Dumbartonshire appear on both shores, finely wooded, and falling in gentle undulations to the margin of this beautiful river.

Further on, to the right, is Dalnotter Hill; and, beyond this, the village and church of Kilpatrick, said to be the birth-place of the titular saint of Ireland. Here the voyager is suddenly struck by one of the finest scenes in Great Britain. Before him spreads the expansive Clyde, bounded on the right by finely-wooded hills, and on the left by the cultivated slopes of Renfrewshire; whilst immediately in front, stretching into the river, are the castles of Dunglass and Dumbarton, backed by the towering mountains of Argyleshire.

Dumbarton-rock and castle now become the principal objects before you; and beyond the castle, on the right, is the town of Dumbarton, at the confluence of the water of Leven with the Clyde. Further to the left, are seen the towns and shipping of Port Glasgow and Greenock, and near the former the ruins of Newark Castle, now

the property of Lord Belhaven. Beyond this port, to the north, is Helensburgh, a favourite summer resort for the families of the Glasgow merchants.

We next approach Greenock, a very considerable seaport, with fine quays and docks, and a handsome custom-house, said to have cost £120,000. Beyond Greenock there are many pretty villas; and two miles from thence is the neat little village of Gourock, another watering-place much resorted to from Glasgow.

From this time we began to approach the entrance to Loch Long, and to have a fine view of the point of Roseneath, the hills of Dumbartonshire, and the entrance to Loch Long. On the left, are the Islands of Bute, Arran, and Cambray, and the Craig of Ailsa; and in front, the blue mountains, coasts, and woods of Argyleshire: we soon entered the mouth of Loch Long; on both shores the mountains are precipitous, serrated, and lofty, varying in their appearance with the continual windings of the loch, and constantly offering new and grand combinations of form and picturesque effect, to the delighted spectator. After passing up the Loch sometime, on the left is seen the entrance to Loch Goil, and on the right a continuation of Loch Long, leading to the inn, at Arrachor, at its head.

We proceeded through Loch Goil amidst bold, mountainous scenery, to St. Catherine's, a small village at its head. I had been fortunate enough to recognise,

on the steam-boat, a friend I had not met for many years, and who now shared with me the vehicle intended for our conveyance, and such a coach, such harness, such horses, and such a driver, it is certain neither of us ever had seen before, or ever will forget. The road is equally without parallel, and is, *par excellence*, called Hell Glen; it is truly the most wild, desolate, and awful mountain pass, I have ever seen. Notwithstanding hills that would alarm a Derbyshire or Cumberland coachman, at the bottom of many of which we had to make a sudden turn at a right angle, and not seldom over a low parapeted narrow bridge, at full speed, we arrived at St. Catherine's in safety, by the skill and good fortune of our bold eccentric coachman. He managed his strange team with admirable dexterity, encouraging them with a singular mixture of Gaelic and Scotch-English, whilst we assisted his efforts, by walking up the almost perpendicular hills, which gave us an opportunity of admiring the sublime scenery of this savage glen, in all its recesses.

The descent to St. Catherine's gave us an extensive view of Loch Fine, a salt water lake, or arm of the sea, upwards of forty miles in length, and famous for its salmon and herring-fishing.

From St. Catherine's, over the ferry to Inverary, is four miles; and there we landed at two P.M., when a waiter presented us with a card of Mr. Walker's hotel, to

which myself and friend consented to go, and we therefore committed our luggage to his care. We found our inn clean and comfortable, with active attentive waiters, good beds, and reasonable charges. That my brothers of the angle, who, like myself, wish to travel economically, may judge, I subjoin my expenses from Glasgow, and Mr. Walker's charges.

	s.	*d.*
Steam-boat and coach to Inverary, a distance of 76½ miles	5	6
Breakfast of tea, coffee, eggs, and broiled fish	1	9
Dinner	2	6
Tea	1	6
Bed	2	0

There is a much larger inn, or hotel, at Inverary, but a plain angler seeks for comfort rather than style.

The herrings here are considered a great dainty, and are thought to be the best that are caught on the British coasts; they are, indeed, a luxury, when newly taken out of the nets, and broiled for breakfast.

The Duke of Argyle has a magnificent castle here, and finely wooded pleasure-grounds, watered by the Aray, which falls into the loch under a fine bridge of two arches, behind which, is seen the lofty and well-wooded hill of Duniquaich.

The river Aray is a beautiful stream, abounding with small falls and deep pools; and in spring, and also after the first fresh in August, will afford excellent sport with the fly, for burn-trout, salmon-trout, and grilse. Here I first wetted my line, but with little success, the water

being too low, and the evening very bright. I caught ten brace of brandling, or salmon pinks, but only raised one good trout, which I did not kill; in showery, dark, weather, even in July, I am convinced good trouting may be had in this pretty stream, and a Tyro may, at all times, during the summer months, practise his hand on the salmon-pink, which are very numerous, and will take freely any small fly, such as the common house-fly, the soldier-palmer, and the midge, all with No. 10 or 12 hooks. With three or four of these small flies, on a fine gut bottom, three yards long, the young angler, with very moderate skill, may kill ten or twelve dozen in a day, and, though small, they are an excellent fish for the table. I have, in the former part of this work, given some account of this beautiful little variety of the salmo tribe.

July 4th, joined a young Irish gentleman, in a car to Port Sonnachan (my friend having pursued his own route from Inverary); the road first passed through the extensive and delightful plantations of the Duke of Argyle, and on our right ran the sparkling Aray. About three miles up the river, there is a small, but picturesque waterfall, with a rustic wooden bridge thrown over it, for the convenience of travellers who may wish to see both sides of this pretty cascade. At twelve o'clock the heat was intense, and we were glad to reach the summit of the lofty hill, which gave us the first view of our land, or rather, our *water*, of promise. The matchless Loch Awe

lay below us, flashing its light beneath a burning sun, studded with numerous wooded islands, and backed by the mighty Ben-Cru-a-chan, and his attendant hills. A station towards the bottom of the hill is called Burke's View, from the admiration it elicited from the author of the "Sublime and Beautiful."

The outlet of the Awe is seen, with the river foaming through a narrow ravine of Ben-Cru-a-chan; to the right appear Ben-Laoidh, and Ben-a-chleidh, rearing their heads to the clouds, with numerous connecting hills of lesser magnitude, many of them beautifully wooded to the water's edge, forming bold, rocky, headlands, promontories, and sheltered bays.

From this point, near the village of Cladish, you turn to the left; and three miles of hilly road, on the margin of the Loch, bring you to Port Sonnachan, that now celebrated and favourite station of the brothers of the angle. Here I found many of my fellow-passengers on board the steamer, who had arrived the day before, for the purpose of salmon-fishing.

This port is twelve miles from Inverary, and is situate a little above the middle of the Loch; the inn is small, but tolerably comfortable; it has a ferry, which crosses the Loch with passengers to Oban, and the picturesque ash-trees, which overhang the landing-place, give shade and beauty to the scene. Looking towards the lower end of the Loch, the hills being small, the

general view is tame and uninteresting; but, towards the head of the Loch, is seen the perfection of lake scenery. In the evening I met with a young, stout Highland sportsman, a Campbell, the son of a landed proprietor and farmer, who gave me much valuable information on the subject of Loch Awe fishing.

I learnt that, the day before, twelve salmon had been taken in the river Awe, by different parties from Port Sonnachan; two parties had, on the same day, been trout-fishing on the lake, with but little success, as the sun was bright, with very little wind; and when that is the case, sport cannot be expected, for lake-fishing requires a fresh breeze, particularly when the day is brilliant.

Under these circumstances, I should recommend the angler to troll for bull-trout, a fish found in this Loch, and in some of the lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and which is sometimes caught as heavy as forty pounds weight. For this purpose, the troller will require a line, or strong salmon-reel, one hundred yards long; and he must use the snap-tackle, described at page 72, and bait with a small trout, or pink, placed on the tackle in the manner there explained, so that the fish will spin well in the water. The boatman will guide you to the deeps, and, from the stern of the boat, you must let out your line, to the extent of from forty to fifty yards, when he will row slowly by the side of the deeps, the islands, &c.; and, if you hook a fish, it is likely to be

a good one, and afford excellent sport; the first efforts of this fish being more vigorous than even those of the salmon, or the burn-trout; and a fish from ten to fifteen pounds weight, will give good play, and try your skill and tackle. For my own part, I prefer using the fly for trout, but as this can only be practised with a good breeze, trolling for bull-trout, on a still day, will be a good *dernier ressort.*

Soon after I arrived at Port Sonnachan, one of the fishing parties came in, bringing a bull-trout, which I saw; it weighed seven pounds, but was by no means a handsome fish, being very black, with a large head, and the body broad, but thin: it cut much redder than salmon; more, indeed, like beef; and, when dressed, we thought it inferior to either salmon or burn-trout. Very large true trout are sometimes caught in Loch Awe, for, I was told that, in the summer of 1832, an officer of the hussars took one by trolling, twenty-six pounds weight (my impression is, that it was a bull trout). He came from Glasgow on a pony, went on the Loch two hours in the morning, caught his great fish, had him carefully packed up, and returned in triumph to Glasgow.

After gaining what information I could, my young Irish companion and myself prepared for a day's fishing on Loch Awe: a boat and man were ordered to be ready by six the following morning, and at five I rose, and saw a glorious breeze curling the waters of the

Loch. My companion was equally on the alert; but, alas! when we reached the water-side, neither boat nor man were visible, and we had, from some kind of negligence or other, to wait till nearly eight o'clock before we were fairly afloat.

As I was totally unacquainted with the lake, and our boatman was ignorant of the best parts for fishing, I had to depend on previous experience in this kind of angling. I chose those bays where the water was not so deep but that the stony, or gravelly bottom, might be just visible, by leaning over the side of the boat. My next object was to have the boat so placed, that the wind would carry it across the bay in a direction parallel to the shore. I commenced with three flies: the March-brown, No. 3, for the stretcher; the dotteril-hackle, No. 39, for the first drop; and the alder-fly, No. 24 (with the wings made of the red feather of the partridge's rump), for my second drop. I soon raised a fish, and killed him; and in this bay I caught six trout, five of which were taken with the alder-fly. I then changed my flies, by using the alder-fly as the stretcher, and substituting a grouse-hackle for the dotteril-hackle; and with this link I continued to fish the whole day, and pouched thirty brace of trout in beautiful condition, all, with the exception of two or three, being taken with the alder-fly.

My companion was delighted with the sport, and,

for a novice was very successful; we continued moving onwards to the head of the lake, enjoying the magnificent scenery, and, during the heat of the day, at noon, we landed on one of the beautifully wooded islands, near the outlet of the river Awe, and enjoyed our dinner, bottled porter, and whiskey. We composed our excited spirits with a cigar, and then returned to our sport; but my young Irishman, from the heat of the day and exercise, was induced to make too free with Guinness' stout. On our return to the inn, we found several of the fishing parties arrived before us; one large bull-trout had been taken in the loch, and several salmon in the river Awe; but the trout fishers had entirely failed, which they attributed to an easterly wind; but when I exhibited my fish, it led to the comparison of flies, and I found that none of them possessed the one I had found successful. A skilful hand soon produced some imitations, and I was afterwards informed they were in great favour.

The next day my young companion was confined to his bed by fever, probably produced by the fatigue and excitement of the previous day. I took a boat and two men, for the purpose of fishing to the head of the lake, and proceeding from thence to Dalmally. I embarked at six o'clock, A. M., with a favourable wind, but a falling barometer, and, before ten o'clock, the mountains put on their caps, and gave notice of rain; but the trout had

the start of the hills, for they told me as plainly as I had often been told before, that we should have rain, by not rising to any fly I could offer them. I only killed eight brace during the whole day, and these were taken with the same fly, No. 24.

At two, P. M., we landed on Heathery Island, where are the ruins of a castle, which I examined with difficulty, for the vegetation was so rank that I could scarcely force my way through the lofty weeds and wild flowers that surrounded the slight elevation on which the edifice stood. The variety and beauty of the Flora here and in the vicinity of Dalmally, surpass anything I ever saw in England.

Here we dined, and, whilst thus agreeably employed, we discovered a young gull; the Highlanders immediately gave chase, and, as the gull took the water, we took our boat, and drove him on shore, where he was soon captured: young as he was, and half fledged, he was audaciously impudent, fighting any of us that touched him, and gobbling down a small trout, cut in pieces, with all the apparent relish of a true glutton. The boatmen said they would carry home their prize, and make it a pet at Port Sonnachan, so that some of my readers may hereafter, perhaps, become acquainted with the gull captured on Heathery Island.

We passed several other wooded islands on our approach to Glen Strae, beyond which, at the head of the

lake, stood the picturesque ruins of Kilchurn Castle, formerly one of the largest strongholds of the Scottish Highlands. The annexed vignette represents its present state.

Here we landed, and a walk of two miles brought us to the comfortable inn at Dalmally; the village is altogether the most sequestered and romantic of any I have hitherto seen. The view from the old stone bridge over the river Orchy, is magnificent; looking westward, beneath you is seen the winding river, with its dark black salmon-pools, and its sparkling streams, and shining, gravelly shoals, everywhere skirted by

alder, ash, willow, birch, and pine trees, with rich meadows sloping to the water's edge, and every bank and brae covered with innumerable wild flowers; the rose, the honeysuckle, the foxglove, the campanula; heaths, and orchises of various colours, and many others unknown to me, but which would delight the botanist; the view is terminated by the mighty Ben-Cru-a-chan and the adjacent mountains.

I fished the river, but it was so low and clear that I could only take brandlings during the day; though the rain had fallen many hours, it was not sufficient to colour the water; but, occasionally, salmon and salmon-trout-fishing is very good in the Orchy. I returned to Port Sonnachan by land, the distance twelve miles, and, on my arrival, had the pain of finding my Irish gentleman still confined to his bed, and with a dangerous fever. I remained here some days, fishing every day with various success, and, on many occasions, killing two trout with one cast of my flies. Those which I found most successful, next to the alder-fly, were the Loch Awe flies, Nos. 31 and 32, and a palmer with a coppery herl body and purple hackle.

I left my pleasant quarters, and still suffering friend, with regret, and retraced my steps to Inverary, where I had the satisfaction of seeing Mr. Carmichael, my late landlord, the day following, who informed me that the Irish gentleman was decidedly better. I returned to

Glasgow by way of Loch Eck and Kilmun, but as I have already alluded to this part of my tour, I shall pass on to that city, where I had the pleasure of meeting a friend from London, and we entered a steam-boat for Dumbarton, for the purpose of visiting Lochs Lomond and Katrine.

Our expedition was delightful, but the fishing very indifferent. On my return from Loch Katrine, I visited Glen Falloch, at the head of Loch Lomond, but was disappointed in the pike-fishing I had expected, as the water was too low. In the months of September and October, a single party will sometimes take two hundred weight of pike in one day's fishing at this place.

The inn nearest to the loch is at the lower end of Glen Falloch; it is unpretending, and so are the charges: the following is a copy of my bill for dinner, tea, breakfast, lodgings, and whiskey:—

	s.	*d.*
Eating	3	6
Toddy	1	0
Lodging	1	0

The stream that runs through Glen Falloch abounds with small trout, and, near its junction with Loch Lomond, with fine perch and pike.

I must now bid adieu to the Land of the Mist; but I can assure my brother anglers and artists, that every loch and river of the Highlands of Scotland will afford employment for the fly and the pencil.

The following is a list of the principal rivers and lakes of Scotland :—

ABERDEENSHIRE.

The Dee, the Don, the Urie, the Yethan, and the Deveron.

AYRESHIRE.

The Ayr, the Lugar, the Doon, the Girvan, the Stincher, the Dusk, the Glemap, and the Irvine.

ARGYLESHIRE.

The Orchy or Urchy, the Awe, the Wrotry, the Aray.

BANFFSHIRE.

The Spey, the Aven, and the Deveron.

BERWICKSHIRE.

The Black-adder, the White-adder, the Tweed, the Eye, and the Lauder.

CAITHNESS.

The Thurso, the Wick, the Rice, and the Berrindale. The Thurso is noted for a draught of fish, July 23, *(o. s.)* 1743-4, when, at one haul, there were caught two thousand five hundred and sixty salmon.

DUMBARTONSHIRE.

The Clyde, the Aven, the Giel, the Leven, and the Tendrick.

DUMFRIES.

The Nith, the Lugar, the Cairn, the Annan, the Esk, the Ewes, the Liddel, and the Sarke.

MID LOTHIAN.

The water of Leith, the Almond, the Forth, and the Esk.

ELGINSHIRE.

The Spey, the Findhorn, and the Lossie.

FIFESHIRE.

The Leven, the Eden, the Orr, and the Lochty.

FORFARSHIRE, OR ANGUS.

The North and the South Esk, and the Tay.

HADDINGTONSHIRE.

The Tyne, and the Yester.

INVERNESS.

The Ness, the Oich, the Fyers, the Dundreggan, and the Clonnie.

KINCARDINESHIRE.

The Bervie, the Dee, and the North Esk.

KIRCUDBRIGHT.

The Nith, the Dee, the Orr, the Deugh, the Fleet, and the Ken.

LANARKSHIRE.

The Clyde, the Annan, the Tweed, the Nethan, and the Avon.

NAIRNSHIRE.

The Nairne, the Findhorn, and the Calder.

PEEBLES-SHIRE.

The Tweed and the Lyne.

PERTHSHIRE.

The Tay, the Lochy, the Lyon, the Tumel, the Garry, the Amon, and the Earn.

RENFREWSHIRE.

The Clyde, the Grief, the Duchal, and the Black and White Cart.

ROSS.

The Beauley, the Conan, and the Orrin.

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

The Tweed, the Tiviot, the Ale, and the Liddal.

SELKIRKSHIRE.

The Tweed, the Gala, and the Yarrow.

STIRLINGSHIRE.

The Forth, the Tieth, the Allan, the Devon, the Carron, the Avon, the Endrick, the Doune, and the Blane.

SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

The Diurness, the Naver, the Strathey, the Brora, the Fleet, and the Ailesh.

WIGTONSHIRE.

The Piltaton Burn, the Luce, the Cree, the Tarf, and the Bladenoch.

Most of these rivers are well stored with trout, and many of them with salmon.

The following are the principal lochs or lakes of Scotland :—

LOCHS OR LAKES OF SCOTLAND.

Loch Achray
—— Aline
—— Ard
—— Arklet
—— Arkeg
—— Au-nan-carp
—— Awe
—— Aylort
—— Cateran or Katrine
—— Chon
—— Craignish
—— Crinan
—— Dochart
—— Dubh
—— Earn
—— Eck
—— Eil
—— Ericht
—— Etive
—— Feochan
—— Fine
—— Gilp
—— Laggan
—— Leven
—— Linnhe
Loch Long
—— Lochy
—— Lomond
—— End
—— Lubnaig
—— Meikly
—— Melfort
—— na Garr
—— na Keal
—— of Cluny
—— Goil
—— Lows
—— Ness
—— Oich
—— Rannoch
—— Ransa
—— Ridon
—— Skene
—— Slapin
—— Straven
—— Tay
—— Tummel
—— Vennachar
—— Voil.

AN EXCURSION TO IRELAND.

In the month of July, 1836, I embarked at Liverpool, in a Government packet, for Ireland, for the purpose of visiting the far-famed lakes of Killarney. I was in company with three friends, one of whom was well acquainted with the country we were about to explore. I was delighted with the bay of Dublin, the broad streets, and architectural beauties of that fine city, but was under the necessity of pressing forward to my object.

The first portion of our journey was to Limerick, where I failed not to visit the successor of O'Shaughnessy; we then strolled on the banks of the Shannon, and were struck with the castle, the cathedral, and the general character of antiquity the city presented. From thence we proceeded to Killarney; but, as I have already spoken of that delightful station in the chapter on Salmon-fishing, I must return to Dublin, and give a short account of a fishing excursion in the county of Wicklow.

On our return to the metropolis, the first visit was to Martin Kelly's fishing-tackle shop in Sackville-street, where my friends furnished themselves with tackle for their first essay in the art of fly-fishing; we then hired a jaunting car, and, at seven o'clock, A. M., the next day, left Dublin, on a beautiful morning, with an intention of breakfasting at Enniskery.

A few miles brought us to a wild looking pass, called the Scalp; on either side the road, for about half a mile, rise lofty, precipitous rocks, immense fallen fragments of which are spread to right and left, and the end of the pass is closed by a lofty conical hill, called the sugar-loaf. Two miles further brought us in sight of the beautiful village of Enniskery. The view from the hill we were about to descend was everything an artist could desire; immediately below the eye was a deep ravine, through which a small stream wound its way towards a picturesque old bridge, beyond which were seen the white houses of the village on the hill side, peeping out amidst the deep foliage of the sycamore, and the whole terminated by the sugar-loaf mountain.

On entering Enniskery, we saw two inns near each other, and of apparently equal pretensions; we therefore suffered our driver to make his choice, and found every thing dirty, uncomfortable, and ill-arranged. From this place we visited Powerscourt; the house is large, and consists of a centre and two wings, the demesne is finely wooded, but the great attraction of the place is its grand waterfall: the rock is nearly three hundred feet high, and almost perpendicular, over which the river falls, but the body of water is scanty in dry seasons.

In summer time the foot of this cascade is a favourite spot for Dublin parties to take their pic-nic dinners in, and on this day such parties were numerous, and the

scene was one of great gaiety as well as beauty. A drive of six miles brought us to Round-wood, where we found very comfortable quarters, and real *small still* whiskey. Early the next morning we drove to Luggela, over three miles of very dreary road; after which, reaching the summit of a hill, we began to descend a steep road, richly skirted with wood, its winding course presenting gleams of the lake and the distant mountains. To the left, a stream, issuing from Luggela, or Lough-tay, meanders through a valley, till it falls into another lough, the head of which is seen.

There is a house, or lodge, at Luggela, belonging to Mr. La Touche; and his woodsman, Charley Carr, is permitted to attend fishing parties with a boat. The appearance of this same gentle Charley is singular, as he is very tall, thin, and pale, and wears a very long beard. He was very taciturn for an Irishman; but we found him skilful in the management of the boat, and well acquainted with the best courses on the lake for casting the fly. Whilst the boat was preparing, I caught a brace of trout from the shore, which augured well; but our sport was not good, nor were the fish we caught fine, either in colour or flavour. The flies I found most successful were the wren's tail, No. 19; the Carshalton fly, No. 5; the grouse-hackle, No. 38; and Hofland's fancy, No. 2.

The fishing is somewhat better at Loughdan, which

is a larger lake, and the trout are of a better quality. The scenery here is certainly very beautiful, but wants the grandeur and variety of the Lakes of Killarney, and of those in Cumberland and Scotland. We returned late in the evening to Round-wood; and the next day, after furnishing ourselves with a bottle of "the craythur," we visited the Seven Churches (about five miles distant from Round-wood), taking Charley Carr with us as a guide.

After again driving over two or three miles of dreary road, we saw, to the right, some extensive buildings on the hill side, which, Carr informed us, were Lara Barracks, erected immediately after the rebellion of 1798. A short distance then brought us to a picturesque old bridge, over a mountain torrent, and we entered

GLENDALOCH,

literally the glen of the two lakes. We were now in the valley of the "Seven Churches;" and, after passing through a small village, we came in sight of one of the round towers, and, from this point, had successive views of the scattered ruins of the Seven Churches. These remains of former days are not far from each other, and none of them are of great extent, but the scenery around is singularly wild and solemn; and the dark, craggy mountains, encircling the two lakes, at the head of the

valley, as seen from the foreground on which stands the lofty round tower, have an awful character.

The origin and antiquity of the round towers of Ireland have been a source of much learned controversy; but I looked at the one at Glendaloch with the eye of an artist, not of an antiquary, and it certainly is an imposing feature in the scene. Whilst contemplating these ruins, I became deeply interested by observing a funeral which took place in the interior of one of these mouldering churches. It was attended by many of the peasantry of the humblest kind, but not by any officiating priest; and before the coffin was lowered into the shallow grave they had dug, it was placed by its side, and the mourners and bearers knelt down, and, in silence, offered the homage of their subdued and grieving hearts to the Creator. I could not refrain from kneeling in company with these simple worshippers, and joining in their aspirations to our common Father.

We now proceeded from the ruins to the lakes; and, on the upper one, procured a boat; but we had again indifferent sport, and the fish were not better than those caught in Luggela. The boatman informed us that the lake contained very large trout, but that they would not take the fly. On our return, the additional weight of Charley, standing on the step of the car, broke one of our shafts, and we were detained several hours, while the united skill of the whole village was employed in

repairing our vehicle, so that we did not reach Roundwood till eleven o'clock, P. M.

At a short distance from our inn, runs a small river. The course of this stream, for some miles, is over a rocky bed, but forming many fine pools and eddies for the fly; and the trout are of better quality than those of Luggela, although small. This stream forms the waterfall at the head of the

DEVIL'S GLEN,

one of the lions of the county of Wicklow.

We had ordered our carriage to wait for us at the foot of the glen, and enjoyed our independence in this wild romantic solitude. The cascade at the head of the ravine, where we entered, falls over a perpendicular rock, at least a hundred feet high. The glen is about a mile and a half in length, and is very narrow. The richly wooded hills and rocks, on both sides, are lofty, and nearly perpendicular, the river running over a much more rugged bed than that of the Dove, in Dovedale. The wood is also infinitely superior to that of the Derbyshire Glen; but the rocks of the Dove exceed in height and character those of its Irish rival.

The luxuriance of the vegetation here is truly surprising. I have never (with the exception of at Dalmally, at the head of Loch Awe) seen such a variety of wild

flowers, or such tall grasses and ferns. The fishing in the glen must depend on the state of the water. When it is low, the only sure way of taking trout is by dropping a small red worm, with very fine gut, or a single hair, into little pools or eddies, by the sides of large stones; but when the river is tolerably full, and is clearing, good sport may be had with the fly.

We dined at Newrath-bridge, near the demesne of Rosanna, where the gifted authoress of Cupid and Psyche composed that beautiful poem. The inn is tolerably comfortable, and is much resorted to by parties from Dublin. Every traveller must be delighted with the Glen of the Downs, which we passed on our way to Bray, a small town only ten miles from Dublin, much frequented in the summer season for the purpose of sea-bathing. It is, indeed, beautifully situated, having the sea on one side of it, and, on the other, a delightful valley, through which flows a meandering trout-stream, the banks of which are, in many parts, fringed with wood, the whole view being terminated by the lofty and picturesque Sugar-loaf Mountain, which is seen from this point to the greatest advantage.

I found the stream too low for fishing. The stranger at Bray will be surprised at the extensive establishment of the hotel kept by Mr. Quin; it is only, if at all, inferior to the Penryn Arms, at Bangor.

From Bray we visited the Dargle, a rocky glen,

which has been compared with Dove-dale, and of which the annexed view, containing a small cascade, is given; which, on comparison with the former, will enable the reader to judge for himself. The body of the stream that flows through the Dargle is not equal to that of the Dove; but it has the advantage of a waterfall, and is better wooded, but (as in the case of the Devil's Glen) the rocks of Dove-dale are superior. The principal points of view are the "Lover's Leap," and the "Burnt Rock." From the high ground, at the upper end of the Dargle, we had a splendid view of Powerscourt, and its nobly-wooded grounds, and returned to Dublin, by Enniskerry, happy to re-enter our excellent quarters at the Bilton.

I must now take leave of Ireland and of my readers at the same time, with regret that I cannot, from my own knowledge, give a further account of the rivers and lakes of this fine fishing country. Many of the loughs abound with salmon, trout, pike, and eels, and some of them contain charr.

Several of these lakes, as Lough Corrib, Lough Mask, Lough Conn, and Lough Melvin, produce a singular variety of the trout, called the Gillaroo trout. This fish grows to a large size, is much esteemed for its fine flavour, and is remarkable for its large, thick, muscular stomach, which is generally found to contain three or four kinds of shell-fish, although they will rise freely

at the fly. It is said that Ireland is the only part of the British Isles in which this curious fish is to be found.

Since the chapter on Thames Fishing was written, a society has been formed for the preservation of the breed of fish in the Thames, which has been carried into effect, by the appointment of water bailiffs for the protection of the fish during the fence months, and for the preservation of the deeps granted by the City of London for the exclusive purpose of angling.

I must now say farewell to my brothers of the gentle craft, wishing them many a happy day by winding stream or sparkling lake, with a "southern wind and cloudy sky." Should a second edition of this work be called for, I shall be happy to correct any errors to which my attention may be called, or to add any useful information that a brother sportsman may do me the favour to communicate.

I have already stated that every material used in angling, may be had in perfection, of the London manufacturers, and the following is, as far as I have been able to collect, a list of them :—

Alfred, W. H., 41, Coleman-street.
Barth, Benj., (to the Queen,) 32, Cockspur-street.
Bartholomew, Jno., 4, Crooked-lane.
Bernard, Jno., 5, Church-passage, Piccadilly.
Bew, Henry, 19, Newgate-street.
Bowden, Jno., Acton, and Co., 14, Wood-street, Cheapside.
Bond, Thos., and Son, 62, Cannon-street.
Bowness, Geo., 14, Bell-yard, Fleet-street.
Brown, Sarah, 14, Mile-end-road.
Cheek, Jno., 52, Strand.
Chevalier, Benj., 12, Bell-yard, Fleet-street.
Clark, Jos., 11, St. John's-lane, Clerkenwell.
Creed, Eb., 33, Wilderness-row.
Cureton, J. R., 9, Ball-alley, Lombard-street.
Davis, Edmund, 12, Lower-street, Islington.
Digings, Ann, 37, Gibson-street, Lambeth.
Eaton, Geo., 6 and 7, Crooked-lane, City.
Evatt, Abm., 6, Warwick-street, Golden-square.
Holmes, Charles, 123, Fetter-lane.
Holmes, Charles, jun., 2, Sidney-alley, Leicester-square.
Holroyd, J. S., 19, Fish-street-hill
Hitchenman, Henry, 64, Skinner-street, Bishopsgate-street.
J. Jones, Princes-street, Leicester-square.
Little, Giles, 15, Fetter-lane.
Mc Fee, James, 30, Tabernacle-walk.
March, Jno., 118, Chancery-lane.
Page, Jno., 23, Cromer-street, Gray's-inn-lane.
Purdow, Jas., 96, Wood-street, City.
Roblow, Thos. Henry, 30, Upper Marylebone-street.
Sneath, Charles, 11, Compton-street, Clerkenwell.
Stephens, Timothy, 7, Tottenham-court-road.
Ustonson, Maria, (by especial appointment to Her Majesty), 204, Fleet-street.
Ward, Richard, Wellington-street, Goswell-street.
Willis, Jno., 120, Chancery-lane.

GENERAL INDEX.

A

Aberdeenshire, rivers of; the Dee, Don, Urie, Yethan, and Deveron, 386
Angling, different methods of; see the different kinds of fish. Apology for; see Introduction
Anglers eminent in the Arts and Sciences, Introduction, ix, x, xi, xiii
Appleby, 265
Arkwright, Richard, Esq., 312
Argyleshire, rivers of; the Orchy, or Urchy, Awe, Wrotry, and Aray, 386
Aray, the river, Argyleshire, 375, 376
Ayrshire, rivers of; the Ayr, Lugar, Girvan, Stincher, Dusk, and Irvine, 386

B.

Baits, 9 to 23
Barbel, 135; size and weight, 136; baits for, 137, 138, 139
Battersea-bridge, 233
Bakewell, Derbyshire, 313
Barnard Castle, Yorkshire, 292
Banffshire, rivers of; the Spey, Aven, and Deveron, 386
Berkshire, rivers of; the Kennett, Lambourne, and Loddon, 314, 315
Bedfordshire, rivers of; the Ouse, Hyel, and Ivel, 346
Beddgelert, North Wales, 351
Berwickshire, rivers of; the Black-adder, White-adder, Tweed, Eye, and Lauder, 386
Beddington, on the Wandle, 97
Bexley, on the Cray, 99
Bleak, 177; spinning the, 77
Blenheim, Oxfordshire, 117
Bleak Hall, River Lea, 256
Bolton Abbey, Yorkshire, 298
Bray, County of Wicklow, 396
Bream, 158, 159
Brockett Hall, 101, 116
Broxbourne, on the Lea, 258
Brougham Castle, 265, 285
Bull-head, or miller's thumb, 195
Bush-fishing, or dibbing, 77
Bull-trout, or salmo-ferox, 378

Buckinghamshire, rivers of; the Thames, Ouse, Coln, and Wick, 344
Buccleuch, Duke of, 36
Builth, 328
Buttermere, Mary of, 281

C

Carp, 141; how to stew, 147; spawning time, 143
Carshalton on the Wandle, 96
Carp, Crucian, or Prussian, 148
Carlisle, 268, 269
Cambridgeshire, rivers of; the Cam and Granta, 337, 338
Caithness, rivers of; the Thurso, Wick, Rice, and Berrindale, 386
Caddis, or straw-worm, 15
Cheese, 18
Charr, northern, 104; varieties, 105
Chub, description of, 153; mode of taking, 154 to 156; to cook, 157
Chertsey-bridge, 249
Chatsworth, Derbyshire, 311
Cheshire, rivers of; the Mersey, Wever, and Dee, 330, 331
Clearing ring, 2
Corby Castle, 265, 267
Cow-dung bob, or clap-bait, 16
Coquet river, Northumberland, 290
Cockchafer, 154
Cornwall, rivers of; the Tamar, Camel, Fal, Fowey, and Looe, 327, 328
Coln river, Middlesex, 94
Clyde, the, Scotland, 372
Creeper, the, or water-cricket, 18
Cray, the river, Kent, 98
Cray, St. Mary's, 98
Crayford, 99
Crossthwaite, Mr. Daniel, 277
Crickhowel, South Wales, 354
Cumberland, rivers of; the Eden, Eamont, Petterill, Irthing, Caldew, Derwent, Greta, and Irt, 265 to 270
Cumberland, lakes of; Ulswater, Thirlmere, Derwent-water, Bassenthwaite-water, Buttermere, Crummock-water, Lowes-water, Ennerdale-water, Wast-water, Elter-water, and Devock-water, 271 to 283

D

Dace, or dare, 167
Dartford, Kent, 100
Davy, Sir Humphrey, 320
Dalmally, 383, 384
Dargle the, County of Wicklow, 397

Denham, Middlesex, 94
Derwent, or Dart, the river, Kent, 100
Derwent, the river, Derbyshire, 311
Derwent, the river, Cumberland, 270
Derwent-water, or Keswick lake, 270
Derbyshire, rivers of; the Trent, Irwash, Blythe, Tame, Dove, Manifold, Derwent, Wye, and Lathkill, 303 to 314
Devonshire, rivers of; the Tamar, Plym, Yealme, Aven, Dart, Ex, Loman, Creedy, Culm, Otter, Syd, Axe, Teign, Taw, Torridge, and Oakment, 324 to 327
Devil's glen, County of Wicklow, 395
Disgorger, the, 2
Dock-grub, 16
Docks, London and Commercial, 233
Dove river, 304
Dove-dale, 304 to 310
Downton, 320
Dorsetshire, rivers of; the Charr, Eype, Wey, Stoure, Froome, and Brit, 333, 334.
Drag, the, 2
Drayton Mills, 95
Driffield, Yorkshire, 301
Duddon, sonnet to, by Wordsworth, 295
Durham, County, rivers of; the Tees, Wear, Bandor, Lune, and Skene, 292
Dumbarton on the Clyde, 372
Dumbartonshire, rivers of; the Clyde, Aden, Geil, and Leven, 386
Dumfries, rivers of; the Nith, Lugar, Cairn, Annan, Esk, Ewes, Liddel, and Sark, 386
Dublin, 390

E

Eel, the, 77; haunts of, 185; baits for, 182
Enniskery, County of Wicklow, 391
Essex, rivers of; the Blackwater, Chelmer, Colne, Stour, Orwell, and Lea, 339, 340
Excursion from London to Loch Awe, 366 to 385

F

Farningham, Kent, 101
Feathers, 197
Fishing with the minnow, or bleak, 69 to 77; with the worm, 82, 83, 84
Fly, the natural, 69
Fly-fishing, 61 to 68
Flies, artificial, how to make, 197 to 206; list of, and modes of dressing, 207 to 230

No. 1. The Chantrey, 207
2. Hofland's fancy, 207
3. March-brown, 208
4. Blue dun, 209
5. Fly for Carshalton and the Test, 209
6. Carshalton cock-tail, 210
7. Pale yellow dun, 210
8. Orange dun, 211
9. Coachman, 211
10. Cow-dung fly, 212
11. The hare's-ear dun, 212
12. Edmondson's Welsh fly, 213
13. The kingdom, or kindon, 213
14. Brown shiner, 214
15. Gravel, or spider-fly, 214
16. Iron blue, 215
17. Great red spinner, 215
18. Black gnat, 215
19. Wren-tail, 216
20. Bracken clock, 216
21. Red ant, 217
22. Sand-fly, 218
23. Stone-fly, 218
24. Alder-fly, 219
25. Green drake, 220
26. Grey drake, 221
27. Black palmer, 221
28. Soldier-palmer, 222
29. The Governor, 222
30. Fly for Loch Awe, 223
31. Second fly for ditto, 223
32. Fly for the river Dee, 224
33. Second fly, for ditto, 224
34. Fly for Llyn Ogwin, 224
35. Coch-a-bonddu, 225
36. Yellow Sally, 225
37. Ginger-hackle, 226
38. Grouse-hackle, 226
39. Dotteril-hackle, 226
40. Fly for the Conway, 227
41. Second fly for ditto, 227
42. Third fly for ditto, 227
43. Grennum, or greentail, 228
44. Water cricket, 228
45. Blue-bottle fly, 229
46. Common house-fly, 229

Floats, 7
Flounder, the, 189, 190
Foot's Cray, Kent, 98
Fording-bridge, Hampshire, 260

G

Gaff, the, 8
Gentles, or maggots, 13
Gillaroo trout, 397
Gloucestershire, rivers of; the Severn, Isis, Wye, Upper Avon, Lower Avon, Cam, and Stroud, 322 to 324
Glen Falloch, Highlands of Scotland, 364, 385
Glendaloch, County of Wicklow, 393, 394
Glasgow, 371
Grasshopper, 18, 155
Greaves, or tallow-chandlers' scratchings, 19
Grains, 22
Ground baits, 22
Grayling, the, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 263, 299
Gorge-hook, 122
Greystock Castle and Park, 268
Gudgeon, the, 174, 175, 176
Guildford, Surrey, 101

H

Hall place, Crayford, 99
Hatfield Park, Marquis of Salisbury's, 101, 116
Hackle-flies, 230
Hampton Wick, 244
Hampton Court, 245
Hampton, 246
Haynes' water, on the Lea, 256
Hampshire, rivers of; the Avon, Test, Anton, and Itchin, 259 to 264
Hackfall, Yorkshire, 300
Haddon Hall, Derbyshire, 313
Helvellyn, 273
Hell Glen, Argyleshire, 374
Herefordshire, rivers of; the Wye, Lug, Monow, Arrow, Frome, Loden, and Tame, 328, 329
Hertfordshire, rivers of; the Lea, Colne, and New River, 340
High Wycombe, 102
Hooks, 2
Howard, Henry, Esq., 268, 272
Hodder, the river, Yorkshire, 301 to 303
Huntingdonshire, rivers of; the Nen, or Nine, and Ouse, 343, 344

Inverary, Argyleshire, 374, 375
Ireland, excursion to, 390 to 398
Isleworth, 324

J

Jesse, Edward, Esq., 245

K

Kettle for live bait, 2
Keswick, Cumberland, 270, 277
Kent, rivers of; the Medway, Stour, 341; Cray, 99; Derwent, or Dart, 100
Kennet river, 315
Kingston, Surrey, 243
Kirkoswald, 266
Kirby Lonsdale, 284
Killin, Scotland, 364
Kilchurn Castle, on Loch Awe, 383
Killarney, lakes of, 39 to 43, and 390

L

Landing-net, 2, 8
Lamprey, lamperne, or seven eyes, 186, 187
Laleham, on the Thames, 250
Langdale pikes, Westmoreland, 289
Lambton Castle, 292
Lancashire, rivers of; the Mersey, Irwell, Leven, Wyre, Lune, Kent Ribble, and Duddon, 293 to 295
Lathkill river, Derbyshire, 314
Lancashire, lakes of, Windermere, Coniston-water, Esthwaite-water, and Levers-water, 295, 296
Llangollen, North Wales, 331
Leintwardine, Shropshire, 317
Leicestershire, rivers of; the Soar, Wreke, Avon, Anker, and Welland, 335
Lea River, the, 253 to 264
Lea-bridge, Horse and Groom, 255
Lincolnshire, rivers of; the Trent, Welland, and Witham, 335, 336
Linton, William, Esq., 303, 356
Lilly Tarn, 303
Live-bait fishing, 128
Lowther Castle, 272
Low-wood Inn, Westmoreland, 288
Loach, the, 191

Lochs of Scotland, *viz*:—
* Achray, 363
Aline
* Ard, 364
Arklet
Arkey
Au-non-carp
* Awe, 377
Alort
Cateran, or Katrine
Chon
Craignish
Crinan
* Dochart, 364
Dubh
Earn
* Eck, 37
Eil
Ericht
Etive, 32
Feschon
* Fine, 374
Gilp,
* Goil, 373
Laggan
Leven
Linnhe
* Long, 378
Lochy
Lomond
End
Lubnaig
Meikly
Melfort
Na Garr
Na Keal
of Cluny
Geil
Lows
Ness
Oich
Rannoch
Ransa
Ridon
Skene
Slapin
Straven
* Tay, 364
Tummel,
Vennachar
Voil.

Those lochs marked thus *, are described in the work.

Loughs of Ireland, 392 to 397, *viz*:
Lough Luggela
Dan
Mask
Conn
Melven
Lune, the river, 284
Lyulph's Tower, 273.

M.

Materials used in angling, 2 to 8
Malt, 22
Materials for artificial flies, 196, 197
Marshall, John, Esq., 272, 288
Mardale, 284, 286, 287
Marshall, William, Esq., M. P., 274
Malham Tarn, Yorkshire, 301

Mapleton, Derbyshire, 307
Matlock, ditto, 312
Maidenhead, 251
Marlow, 252
Minnow, the, 193 ; value of, as a bait, 194
Mitcham and Merton, 97
Minnow-fishing, 69, 126
Mill-beck, Cumberland, 280
Middlesex, rivers of; the Thames, Coln, and Lea, 346
Mid-Lothian, rivers of; the water of Leith, 387
Mole river, the, 101
Monmouthshire, rivers of; the Usk, Wye, Monow, Trothy, Lug, and Gavenny, 334

N.

Newlands, vale of; Cumberland, 281
Newbury, Berkshire, 315
Northamptonshire, rivers of; the Nyne, Leam, Cherwell, Ouse, and Welland, 334, 335
Northumberland, rivers of; the Tyne, Alon, Blythe, Wensbeck, Coquet Derwent, Alne, Till, and Wooler, 289 to 291
Nottingham, 336
Nottinghamshire, rivers of; the Trent and Idle, 336, 337
Norfolk, rivers of; the Yare, Wensum, Tase, Waveney, Bure, Thyrn, and Ouse, 338

O.

Oak-grub, 16
Oliver, Stephen, the younger, 271
Oxford, 100
Oxfordshire, rivers of; the Thames, Isis, Windrush, Evenlode, and Cherwell, 344, 345

P.

Pastes, 20
Palmers, 221
Pangbourne, Berkshire, 252
Page's water, on the Lea, 259
Patterdale, Cumberland, 274
Parker, Lister, Esq., 301 to 303
Perch, 130
Pike, pickerell, or jack, 112 to 125
Pope, or ruffe, 188
Pooley-bridge, Ulswater, 272
Pont Aber-glaslyn, 351

Port Sonnachan, Loch Awe, 377
Putney-bridge, 234

R.

Reading, Berkshire, 252, 315
Reel, or Winch, 6
Rickmansworth, on the Colne, 94
Richmond, Surry, 234 to 239
Roach, 161 to 163
Rhodes, E., Esq., 304.
Rose Castle, Cumberland, 269
Rutlandshire, rivers of; the Guash, or Wash, 341
Rudd, the, 169; description of, and to angle for, 170
Rye-house, the, near Hoddesden, 259
Russel, Jesse Watts, Esq., 308

S

Salmon, 24 to 49; flies for, 45 to 49
Salmon-trout, 50, 51
Salmon-pink, brandling, par, or skeggar, 52, 53
Salmonia, 317
Scotland, rivers of, 386 to 388
Scale-hill, Crummock-water, 282
Scale-force, ditto, 282
Severn, the river, 322
Seven churches, County Wicklow, 394
Shotting the line, 8
Shepperton on the Thames, 248
Shropshire, rivers of; the Severn, Vyrnwy, Clun, Tame, Wevel, and Tern, 317 to 320
Skiddaw, Cumberland, 277 to 279
Slugs, 17
Smelt, the, 190
Snap-fishing, 125
Somersetshire, rivers of; the Yare, Axe, Avon, Brent, Frome, and Parrett 321, 322
Stickleback, the, 194
Staines, Middlesex, 250
Streatly, Berkshire, 252
Stockbridge, Hampshire, 260, 261
Staffordshire, rivers of; the Trent, Tame, Walsall-water, and Blackbrook, 321, 322
Sunbury, Middlesex, 248

Suffolk, rivers of; the Lesser Ouse, Ald, Deben, Blyth, Orwell, or Gipping, Stour, and Great Ouse, 338, 339
Surry, rivers of; the Thames, 231; Wey, 342; and Wandle, 96
Sussex, rivers of; the Arun, Adur, Ouse, Cockmare, Rother, Breke, and Levant, 342, 343

T

Tackle-makers, list of, 399
Teddington, Middlesex, 242
Test, the river, Hampshire, 261
Tench, the, 149
Thames Ditton, 244
Thames-fishing, 231 to 252
Thornhill, Bage, Esq., 309
Tottenham Mills, on the Lea, 256
Trout, description of, &c., 54 to 103
Trolling-tackle, 120
Trolling for pike, 112 to 129
Trimmer-fishing, 128
Trent, the river, 321, 336
Twickenham, Middlesex, 239

U

Ure, the river, Yorkshire, 300

W

Wasp-grub, the, 18
Wandle, the river, 96
Walton-on-Thames, 248
Walton, Izaak, Introduction, ix, 84, 164, 165
Waltham Abbey, 257
Wales, North and South, rivers of; the Dee, Wye, Clwydd, Elwy, Conway, Aber, Colwyn, Usk, Monow, and Llugwy, 346 to 362
Wales, North and South; Lakes of
Llanberris
Llyn Savador
Llyn-y-Elider Vawr
Llyn-Cerig, or Curig
Llyn Ogwin
Llyn Idwell
Llyn-y-Mowynion
Llyn-y-Gamalt
Tal-y-Llyn
Llyn Mwyngil
from 346 to 362
Warwickshire, rivers of; the Avon, Tame, Anker, Blyth, Arrow, and Leam, 345, 346
Westmoreland, rivers of; the Ken, or Kent, Lune, Lowther, Brathey, and Rothay, 283

Westmoreland, lakes of; Windermere, Ulswater, Hawes-water, Brother-water, Grassmere, Rydal-water, and Elter-water, 285 to 289
Weybridge on the Thames, 249
West, Benjamin, Esq. P.R.A. 251
Wheat, 22
White-house, on the River Lea, 254
Whitchurch, Hampshire, 261
Wharfe, the river, Yorkshire, 297 to 299
Wiltshire, rivers of; the Nadder, Walley, Bourne, Avon, and Kennet, 316, 317
Worcestershire, rivers of; the Severn, Teme, Avon, Bow, Salwarp, and Stour, 330
Worms, 10 to 13
Worms, to scour and preserve, 12, 13
Worms, how to bait with, 11, 12
Worm-fishing, 82, 83, 84
Wordsworth, William, Esq. 287
Wycombe, West, 344
Wye, the river, Monmouthshire, 234
Wye, the river, Derbyshire, 312 to 314

Y

Yorkshire, rivers of; the Don, Calder, Aire, Hodder, Ribble, Wharfe, Nid, Ure, Swale, Ouse, Hull, Tees, and Humber, 297 to 303

Whitehead & Co. Printers, 76, Fleet Street.

Copies bought in 1905.

(1) 1st ed. 1839. ~~cl. uncut n/ — sold 1.7.6~~ (HW)
(2) ~~" " " dup/ — 18/6 JR~~
(3) ~~" " " 9/- sold 21/- JaHB~~
(4) " ~~" hfm. cf Chris. — — . G.R.P.~~
(5) " " l.p. cl uncut. 20/s
(6) ~~cl. 8/ — given Z.P.~~
(7) 2nd ed. 1848. ~~hfmor. c/ — " 15/6~~
(8) " " ~~hftd. c/ — given A.B.C.~~
(9) " " ~~" tr/s — given J. Ch.~~
(10) ~~1st ed. 1839~~. cl. uncut.
(11) 2nd ed. hfm 1849. c/

dup/d/05-6 dup/tda/s